





U3 p 150-1

1/ Pur 10



287 a 10 *Read*

A Brief

DISCOURSE

Stiza In VINDICATION of the *Reade*.

Antiquity of *Ireland*:

Collected out of many Authentick *Irish* Histories and Chronicles, and out of Foreign Learned Authors.

N. Mac Curtin K

In Two Parts.

I. Containing a Brief Account of the Travels and Adventures of the *Gadelians* from *Feniusa-farsa*'s Time to the Coming of the *Milesians* into *Ireland*, and continued to the Year of Salvation 431.

II. Some Memorable Actions and Accidents to the Year 1171.

Strive for the Truth unto Death, &c. Eccles. 4. 28.

D U B L I N :

Printed by S. Powell, at the Sign of the *Printing-Press* in *Copper-Alley*, for the Author, 1717.

DISCOURSE

OF THE



AND

OF THE

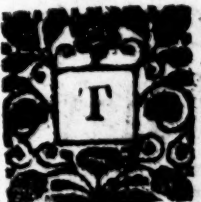
OF THE

To the Right Honourable

William O'Brien

Earl of *Inchiquin* ;

One of His Majesty's most
Honourable Privy-Coun-
cil, and Governor of the
Royal Fort of *Kinsale*.

 HE following Discourse
in Vindication of the An-
tiquity of *Ireland*, a Kingdom
where many of Your Royal An-
cestors

Dedication.

cestors have been Monarchs thro' a vast Extent of Time, in most Humble Manner I offer to Your Lordship. The Thoughts I entertain'd, of Your Great Interest in this Matter, which so nearly concerns Your Princely Blood, have flatter'd my Presumption with Hopes of Pardon. And tho' I must confess, it's not worthy of Your Lordship's Protection, yet I have the Comfort to say from my Heart, that I have done my Best; and have followed in the same (as to Matters of Fact) the

Dedication.

the best Authors I cou'd find,
and such Histories Domestick,
and other Records left by learn'd
Antiquaries and Godly Men, as
Monuments to Posterity.

I am further encourag'd to promise my Self Your Patronage and Protection, by reflecting on Your Lordship's Royal Ancestors, whereof many have Industiously advanc'd and revis'd the Annals, Histories, and Records of *Ireland*, and disdain'd not to Study, and Learn to understand the same.

This

Dedication.

This small Present I offer in
Token of Gratitude, I wish may
be in some Measure worthy to ob-
tain Your Lordship's Reception
and Favour. As I am deeply in
Your Debt, I think it's but just I
shou'd own it, with the Sense that
becomes me, and which gives me
Occasion to tell the World I live,
and mean to die,

*Your Lordship's most Humble,
and much Oblig'd Servant,*

H. Mac Curtin.

THE PREFACE.

I Am confident, there is no indifferent Reader vers'd in the genuine Part of Antiquity now living, but will be surpriz'd at the many fabulous Relations written of the Kingdom of Ireland these five hundred and odd Years past, all by Foreign Writers, and styling them Histories of Ireland, without any Regard to the Ancient State and Affairs of that Nation before the Year of Salvation 1171, when the English first got Footing therein. And tho' every one of those Historians pretends to write of the Origin, Monarchy, Custom, Language, &c. of the Gadelians, yet you shall not find two of 'em to agree, and will discover in some of them much Malice and Hatred towards the Ancient Inhabitants and their Posterity; insomuch, that setting by the Nobility almost in general, they write only of the Customs and Manners of the Common People; and in the same, collecting several Pages full of Stuff never found in History, but either invented by themselves, or had from others ignorant in the true Antiquity of the Nation, and setting the same to the Press, under the Title of The History of IRELAND.

This is the Reason that moves me to give the following Account of the Ancient Irish before the Year above-mentioned. And tho' I confess my self not sufficient to write correctly in the English Language, yet I promise my self

the Favour of all serious indifferent Readers, that wou'd value Truth in a plain poor Dress; more than the fabulous Narrations of some Foreign Writers, whose Safeguards are Power and Strength of Eloquence, in the most Part of their Tractates of the Antient Gadelians before the Coming of the English into Ireland.

In his Epist.
to the Reader.

I doubt not, but it will be counted Presumption in me, to attempt the Vindication of the Antiquity of Ireland, against a Number of Honourable, Learned, Foreign Writers, who have erroneously written thereof: Whereas, Sir Richard Cox has given the following Opinions of those that wrote of the same before his Time. As to Doctor Keting, he says thus of his Manuscript History of Ireland, that, It is an ill-digested Heap of very silly Fictions. And of Peter Walsh says, that his, will never pass for more than an Utopian Achievement. He says, the Learned Flaherty's Ogygia must expect the same Fate. And (meaning the Foreign Authors) says, The Tractates which have been written of latter Times, have most of them another Fault, tho' they generally write true, but not observing Chronology, they Jumble Times, Persons, and Things together, and so confound the Story. He says also, that Campion and the Rest, have but a Scrap here and there, and that it felt very imperfectly. That Camden's Annals, Fryer Clynns, and others were very Faulty, and have no Coherence. He liketh Spencer's View of Ireland, and Sir John Davis's Discourse; but says at last, that they are rather Commentaries than Histories. When Sir Richard is pleas'd to judge thus of those Authors, Men of Learning, Distinction, and Quality, what shall I expect, who am inferior to 'em? tho' not to any Foreign Writer in the true Knowledge of the Irish Antiquity before King Henry the Second of England's Time.

The PREFACE.

xi.

The Honourable Sir James Ware, tho' mislead in some Matters of the Antiquity of Ireland, in the Beginning of his History, I believe it's no voluntary Fault; for he took Pains to Collect many true Copies which inform'd him much of the Clergy and Writers of Ireland, of the Churches, Monasteries, and their Founders, wherein he shew'd his Love to Truth and Knowledge in what he undertook to write of Ireland before and after the coming of the English.

Sir Richard says, in his Introductory Discourse, that it were in vain to guess, who were the Aborigines or first Inhabitants of Ireland; and says further, that, the Irish Historians are of no Credit in this Matter. If he wou'd be pleas'd to read the Authentick Antiquity Books of the Kingdom, he might find what assiduous Care was constantly taken by the Gadeliens before they came into Spain, in pursuing their own Histories; and since the Milesians came into Ireland, how industriously they advanced and preserv'd their Antiquity and Records thro' many Ages, by revising and rectifying their Histories, Genealogies, and Annals, as I shall shew in this following Discourse. And tho' the learned Camden in his Britannia Camdeni never spar'd to wash and wind his Pen in the Antient Irish Blood in some other Matters, yet he confess'd their Histories ought to have Credit, touching their own Antiquity, where he says, In his detur suæ Antiquitati venia; In those Matters let their own Antiquity be allow'd. Contrary to the unfavourable Opinions of some Modern Writers.

Josephus contra Appion (as Peter Wallh observes in his Preface) says, that the Phœnicians, Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Chineses in the Limits of Asia, with great Truth and Certainty have written of the Reigns of their own Kings, and other memorable Things happening in their Countries many hundred Years before the first Olympiad; and this is

a Rule to conclude that other Nations like those Phœnicians, Egyptians, and Chaldeans, and also the Chineses towards the Rising Sun, as the Antient Irish in the farthest Part of Europe towards the Setting Sun, may be careful in preserving their Genealogies, Kings, Adventures, Wars, and other memorable Deeds on Record for Posterity.

* Ibid.

† Antiquity
pag. 2.

*Sir Richard says, that the * Irish are a Mixture of People, for which Reason they were call'd Scots, i. e. Acerva, which signifies A Heap consisting of many Grains. Keting, Flaherty, Lucius, Walsh, and Sir James Ware, all agree in the Name Scots given the Irish, because they were Scythians; Sir James Ware † quotes Radulphus, Reinerius, Nennius, and Hen. Hutington, all Foreign Authors for the same. All the Irish Authors say, that the Irish are call'd Scots, because they are Originally Scythians, descended from Feniufa-farsa King of Scythia, and Grand-Father to Gaoidheal or Gadelus; and that Scota the Daughter of the King of Egypt, and Mother of Gadelus, was so call'd, because she was the Wife of Niul Son of Feniufa-farsa; likewise Scota the Wife of Milesius had her Name so call'd, because she was Wife to Milesius a Scythian: All the Irish generally are call'd Scots, as being originally descended from Gadelus and Milesius, which gave a Beginning to the Gadelian and Milesian Race. I leave the Reader to judge, whether it be a difficult Matter to remove or impugn this known Truth, so well back'd by Learned Historians, both Domestick and Foreign, in order to prove the Antient Irish to be a Mixture or a Heap of many Sorts, contrary to the Authorities aforesaid.*

Sir Richard says, the Brigantes of Ireland are undoubtedly descended from the Brigantes of England. That he may be rightly informed of the Truth of that Matter, let him read Giolla-caeimhghin's Annals, Cionn-thaola's Chronology and History of Ireland, Aimhergin's Poems, and Keting's Manuscript

The PREFACE.

xiii.

*script History, all undoubted Irish Authors, &c. and he shall find, that those People call'd Brigantes were so call'd as being descended from Breogan King of Galisia in Spain, and Grand-Father to Milesius; for many of the Sons and Grand-Sons of Breogan had Issue besides Milesius, and when they came into Ireland, to distinguish them from the Issue of Milesius, they were call'd Brigantes from Breogan; and who-soever pleases to read * Muircheartach mor mac Earca's Reign, will believe that the Brigantes of England came thither from Ireland and Spain, where many of the Posterity of Breogan liv'd for many Ages, and perhaps to this Day.*

See Thomas in his Latin Vocab.

* The Books of Reigns and Conquests, &c.

Sir Richard, in his Introductory Discourse, says, that the Irish Language is a Mixture of other Languages, and that Com estato is an Irish Word borrowed from the Spanish, and is as much with us, as, how do you do; I refer my self to any indifferent Man whatsoever that can write the Irish in its true Orthography, or understandeth the common Irish Language, in what I object herein; for, I say that Com estato is no way us'd in the Irish Language, and has no Affinity to it in Orthography, or otherwise that I can find; and the same I say of all the other * Words which he mentions in his Apparatus, or Introductory Discourse, to prove the Irish Language to be a Mixture of other Languages; and who-soever will be pleas'd to read the most Authentick Irish Histories, he shall find sufficient Reasons to believe that the Scythian Language (and consequently the Irish which is no other but the same) is one of the Antientest in the World; as I shall shew in this following Discourse.

* Hene, dwe, three, &c. Sal, Arigut, Cabul, Aun, Annum, Lowre, Ore, Scribnore, Du-belete, &c.

The learned Flaherty in his Ogygia pag. 228, 229, &c.

Sir Richard says, in his said Introductory Discourse, that, it is exceeding difficult to distinguish which is the History, and which is the Fable; speaking of the Irish Antiquity. And this is what confounds the Foreign Authors in general, touching

ing the Antiquity of Ireland ; for they cannot distinguish the true Histories which are Authentick, from the School-Books, and other Romances that were written for Pastime. And if they take the one for the other (as commonly they do) they pervert the true Antiquity into Fables, as far as their Writings can make it so. Other Reasons they have for so doing; The first is, they cannot read the old Parchment Books of Antiquity, nay, if they were read before them they can't understand them ; and those School-Books, and Pastime-Books were written in a plain and easy Character and Language, much different from the former : And there are but few Men living in this Age, that can read, or understand our Antiquity-Books, Annals, or Antient Records ; for the many intestine Feuds and Commotions which of late Ages happen'd here among the Inhabitants, were such, that the Irish Antiquaries and Chronologers had neither Leasure, nor Reward, for teaching or following their Calling in that Matter ; tho' some few meerly out of Love and Nature to the Country, did from Time to Time endeavour to study and learn the same. The second Reason is, because some of those Authors wrote not for the Advantage of the Milesians, or their Posterity, but altogether the contrary ; and if they found any Thing favourable to the Antient Inhabitants, in those Books or fabulous Fragments, which they us'd on this Purpase, they wou'd omit it, and endeavour to perswade the World that the Irish had no other Account of their Antiquity, but what they thought fit to deliver of them.

There is some Discordance among the Irish Authors concerning the Number of Years from the Creation of the World to the Birth of Christ ; and likewise about the Year of the World wherein the Sons of Milesius Invaded and Conquer'd Ireland, and some small Difference about the Reigns of some Milesian Monarchs. But I desire the Objectors to consider
the

The PREFACE.

XV.

the far greater Discordance betwixt as well the Hebrews as the Greek and Latin Chronologers, each apart, on the same Account of the Years from the Creation to the Birth of our Saviour. Now, for Example, first,

See Keting and Walsh in their Prefaces, and *Sixtus Senensis* l. 5. Bibl. S. pag. 440. *Imp. Colon Ann.* 1626.

	Years.
Paul Sedecholin counts--	3518.
The Talmundists	3784.
The New Rabbins	3760.
Rabbi Naafion	3740.
Rabbi Moses Germidifi	4058.
Josephus	4192.
Metrodorus	5000.
Eusebius	5199.
Theophilus	5476.
S. Hierom.	5941.
S. Augustin	5351.
Isidorus	5270.
Orosius	5190.
Beda	5952.
Alphonfus	5984.

Among the Hebrews

Among the Greek
Authors

Among the Latins

Peter Walsh in his said Preface remits the Reader to see many more Discordances, that is * 26 in all, instead of these 15 given by Keting, tho' most of these are among em. And if so great a Discordance on this very Subject impair not in other Matters the Credit of either Greek, Hebrew, or Latin Authors; why shou'd it be Irish? And as I follow in this Discourse, or Computation of Times therein, either Precedent or Subsequent to the Birth of Christ, such † Antiquaries or Books as I find most to agree, and count for this Period from the Creation to the Incarnation 4033. which is but 19 Years lesser than the Computation followed by Augustinus Tornielli in his *Annales Sacri ab Orbe Condito ad Christum passum*, and also by Keting in his *Manuscript History of Ireland*: I hope the Reader will find me blameless therein, considering the Reasons above-mention'd.

* *Sixtus Senensis. ibid.*

† Such as you see in the Margin, in this following Discourse.

* Cuirfiod
comaoín ar
chloinn Tail,
&c.

I do not give the following Discourse as a full History or Antiquity of Ireland : For, any one Antient Princely Irish Family being truly pursu'd, according to what is written of them, as their warlike Spirits, Conquests Abroad, unparalell'd Hospitality, Piety, good Qualities, and great Actions, wou'd swell up a greater Volume in it self, than what I design at present. And though I give no Genealogy of any Family in the First or Second Part, yet I bring the Chiefest of them to their several Stocks. And among the rest the Noble Families Eustace, Plunket, Power, Barnaval, and Arthur, which I cou'd not well omit, because the three first are mention'd in Miles Brodin's * Poem, and in the Munster Book of Genealogy to have descended from Donogh Son of Brian Borovey. The fourth I find in Mr. Thady Rody's Book of Genealogy to have descended from Brian Son of Eocha-muidhmheadhoin, from whom also sprung the Kings of Connaught, and some Monarchs, as I shall shew hereafter. The Fifth, I find in Doctor Keting's Manuscript History, and in other Books of Genealogy, to be of the Race of Cormuc-Cas King of Munster ; Yet because I find other Opinions against those I have mention'd, I humbly submit my self to the Will, and better Judgment of the Nobles aforesaid : And if I have offended any of those great Families in this Matter, I beg Pardon ; and shall endeavour to pursue the said Families in my Third Part, according to the most convincing Authorities I can find.

To the latter End of the Third Part I shall affix a Table of Synchronism, shewing what Monarchies, Monarchs, great Kings of the World in other Parts, and (since Christianity) what general Councils were contemporary with the various Revolutions, and Kings of Ireland, from the coming of the Milesians to this Time. Together with a large Index.

*An Alphabetical CATALOGUE of SUBSCRIBERS to
the First and Second Parts, according to the First
Letter of each Person's Title or Sirname.*

A.

ANTRIM —

Major Patrick Allin.
Peter Aylmer, *Esq*;
Pierce Arthur, *M. D.*

B.

WILLIAM Lord O'Brien —

Colonel Thomas Butler.
Sir Donat. O'Brien, *Baronet*.
Sir Theobald Butler, *Knight*.
Henry O'Brien, *Esq*;
Christopher O'Brien, *Esq*;
Francis Bernard, *Esq*;
Captain Terlagh O'Brien.
Mr. Morogh O'Brien.
Edmond Barry, *M. D.*
Dermotius O'Brien —
Mr. Dermot O'Brien.
Mr. Theobald Butler.
Cornelius O'Brien —
Donogh Brody, *M. D.*
Mr. Terence O'Brien.
Mr. Cornelius O'Brien.
Mr. William O'Brien.
Mr. Daniel O'Brien.
Mr. Patrick O'Brien.
Mr. Daniel O'Brien.
Mr. Robert Barret.
Mr. James Byrn.
Mr. Edmond Burk.
Mr. Garret Burk.

Mr. John Burk.

Mr. Stephen Brown.

Mr. James Boyton.

C.

CLANRICKARD —

Ran. Mac Carthy-more —
Morgan Cavanagh, *Esq*;
Dan. O Ceallaghan —
Charles Mac Carthy, *Esq*;
Francis Cormick, *Esq*;
Rickard O Connel, *Esq*;
Pierce Creagh, *Esq*;
Charles Mac Carty, *Esq*;
Colonel Donnogh Mac Carty.
Major Charles Mac Carty.
Mr. Justin Mac Carthy.
Mr. Donogh Mac Carthy.
Thomas O Conor, *Esq*.
Mr. Michael O Conor.
Mr. Richard Copinger.
William Carrig, *M. D.*
D. Makey, *M. D.*
Mr. Nicholas Comyn.
Mr. David Comyn.
Mr. Robert Cantilon.
Mr. Laurence O Connel.
Mr. Mich. Conceanan.
Mr. Brian O Conor.
Mr. Matthew Carrig.
Mr. William Coyle.
Mr. George Cadan.

*

Mr.

The CATALOGUE of Subscribers.

Mr. Garret Conmey.
Mr. James Cassie.

D.

DUNBOYNE ———

DILLON ———

DUNSANY ———

Sir James Mac Donaill, *Baronet*.

Colonel Manus O'Donnell ———

Colonel Thomas Dillon.

Garret Dillon, *Esq;*

Anthony O'Donnell ———

Major-Naughten O'Donnell.

Hugh O'Donnell, *Esq;*

Ambrose Mac Dermot ———

Ran Mac Donaill, *Esq;*

Patrick Donilly, *Esq;*

Robert Devoroux, *Esq;*

Hugh O'Donoghue-mere ———

Daniel O'Donoghue ———

Richard O'Donovan ———

Mr. Timothy O'Donoghue.

Captain Henry Mac Donogh.

William Daly ———

Mr. Luke Dowling.

Mr. Luke Dillon.

Mr. Francis Dillon.

Mr. Mich. Dillon.

Mr. Patrick O'Dempsey.

Mr. Robert O'Daly.

Mr. Brian O'Dempsey.

Patrick Dowdal, *Philomath.*

Mr. James Dwan.

Mr. Brian Daulin.

Mr. James Davoren.

Mr. Hugh Davoren.

Mr. Nehemiah Davoren.

Mr. Thomas Drew.

Mr. Thomas Davenport.

Mr. Manus Davoren.

Mr. John Davoren.

F.

FINGALL ———

Edmond Flaherry, *Esq;*

Roger Flaherty, *Esq;*

Edmond O'Flin ———

James Forth, *Esq;*

Redmond O'Fallon ———

Mr. Brian O'Fallon.

Mr. Patrick Farrill.

Mr. Charles Flanagan.

Mr. John Farrill.

G.

GALTRUM ———

William Fitz-Gerald, *Esq;*

Mr. Morish Fitz-Gerald.

Mr. Emanuel Grady.

Mr. Francis Geoghagan.

Mr. James Grady.

Mr. Theobald Fitz-Gerald.

Mr. Cornelius Gallery.

Mr. Walter Fitz-Gerald.

Mr. John Mac Gawly.

H.

William Hawkins, *Esq;* King at

Arms of all Ireland.

Kerry Hufley, *Esq;*

Mr. Edmond Hufley.

Mr. Mortogh Hogan.

Mr. William Hogan.

Mr. Daniel Hogan.

Mr. Michael O'Heyn.

Francis

The CATALOGUE of Subscribers.

Francis Hicky —

Mr. Matthew Hicky

Mr. Patrick Hicky.

Mr. Michael Hacket.

Mr. Dennis Hanrahan.

Mr. Patrick Hehir.

Mr. Patrick Hanrahan.

Mr. Walter Hutton.

K.

KILDARE —

KINGSLAND —

Dennis Kelly, *Esq.*

Hugh O Kelly, *Esq.*

Walter O Kelly —

Eugenius O Kelly —

Francis Kealy —

Mr. Dominick O Kelly.

Thomas O Kelly, *Philomath.*

Mr. John O Kelly.

Mr. Patrick O Kelly.

Mr. Barth. Keogh.

Mr. Patrick Kerin.

Mr. Bryan O Kelly.

Mr. Eugenius O Kelly.

L.

LOUTH —

LUOGHMA —

Terence O Loughlen —

Mr. Malachias O Loughlen.

Mr. Donogh O Loughlen.

Mr. Mathias Lawler.

Mr. Patrick Lyfaght.

James Laghnan —

Mr. John Lyon.

M

Colonel Daniel Magen's —

Lewis O Moore —

Captain Eugenius O Maly —

Hugh Mac Mahon —

Donogh Mac Mahon —

Colonel Conor Mac Mahon.

James Maguire, *Esq.*

Mr. Thomas Mac Mahon.

Captain James Mullony.

Terence Mac Mahon —

Matthew Mac Mahon —

John Mullan, *M. D.*

Mich. Maglaghlin, *M. D.*

Mr. Edmond Mulrony.

Mr. Morgan Mac Mahon.

Mr. Brian Mac Mahon.

Mr. George Morgan.

Cornelius Mullan —

Mr. William Meighan.

N.

Francis mac Namara —

Colonel Robert Nugent —

Florence mac Namara, *Esq.*

Henry O Neill, *Esq.*

Mathias Nugent, *Esq.*

Michael Nugent, *Esq.*

Florence mac Namara, *M. D.*

Captain Teig mac Namara.

Mr. James mac Namara.

Mr. Gregory Nolan.

Captain James Neylan.

Mr. Henry O Neill.

Mr. Walter Neylan.

Mr. Michael mac Namara.

Mr.

The CATALOGUE of Subscribers.

Mr. Mathias mac Namara.

Mr. Barth. mac Namara.

Mr. Roger mac Namara.

P.

Nich. Plunket, Esq;

James Plunket, Esq;

Q.

Mr. James Quin.

R.

George Rock, Esq;

Edward Rice, Esq;

Brian Reyly, Esq;

Mr. Domnick Reyly.

Mr. James Roch.

Mr. Richard Reddy.

Mr. Robert Reeves.

Mr. Domnick Ryan.

Mr. John Ryan.

S.

Sir Thomas Southwel, Baronet.

Dan. O Sullivan-more ———

Dan. O Sullivan-bera ———

Mr. Francis Sarsfield.

Mr. Brian Stapleton.

Mr. Edmond O Shiell.

Mr. Mich. O Sullivan.

Mr. Thomas Skerett.

Mr. John Sextan.

Mr. Peter Skerett.

Mr. Philip O Sullivan.

Mr. Matt. Swiney.

Mr. John Stapleton.

Mr. Patrick Smith.

Mr. James Fitz-Symons.

Mr. John Steel.

Mr. Thomas Slattery.

T.

THOMOND ———
TREMBLESTOWN ———

Mr. Thomas Tuite.

Mr. Edmond Tobin.

Mr. Thomas Tobin.

Mr. Nich. Tully.

Mr. Thomas Tobin.

Mr. Dermot O Tyn.

Mr. James O Tyn.

Mr. Augustin O Tyn.

Mr. Peter mac Teig.

Mr. Brian mac Teig.

Mr. Thomas mac Teig.

Mr. John mac Teig.

W.

WEASTMEATH ———

Mr. Matthew White.

Some Persons of Quality, together with the Names of certain Gentlemen, who in Regard of Distance cou'd not Subscribe in Person, are (by the Advice of Friends) inserted in this List; to whom the Author believes an Undertaking of this Kind will be Acceptable.

* * The Reader is desir'd, before he Reads the Book, to mend the Errata's, which are Printed at the latter End of the *Second Part*.

A
Brief DISCOURSE
IN
VINDICATION
OF THE
Antiquity of IRELAND.

The First Part.

BECAUSE I omit in the following Discourse to write of the Inhabitants of *Irland* before the *Milesian* Conquest, as impertinent to my present Purpose ; And also, by reason the learned *Keting*, and some other late * Authors, have written sufficiently of that Matter : I omit likewise to speak of the Names which *Irland* bore in the Times of those former Invaders.

* Walsh,
Flaherty, &c.

A

The

The Book
of Reig.s.
Keting, &c.

The Names commonly used by the Antients, and partly by the learned modern Authors, are these, viz. *Eire, Fodla, Banba, Scotia, Hibernia, Irlanda*, and *Ogygia*. The three first Names the Island had from the three Queens of the *Tuatha de Danan*, Wives to the three Sons of *Cearmoda*, who were Kings of *Irland* before the *Milesians* first invaded and conquered it. These three Kings held the Sovereignty of the Kingdom alternatively : For each King rul'd but for the Space of one Year, and then gave the Sovereignty over to his next Successor of the other two. *Eire* was Wife to *Ceathur*, who was King when the *Milesians* came into *Irland* : *Fodla* was Wife to *Teathur*, and *Banba* Wife to *Eathur* ; and whosoever of the three shou'd be King, the Kingdom was to be called after his Queen's Name during his Reign. And the Names *Aeria, Eria*, and *Eri*, are corruptly taken for *Eire* only.

* Mountain
of *Mis.*

The name *Scotia*, which these many later Ages past is almost peculiar to *Albion*, or *Albania* only, was first given to *Irland* by the Sons of *Milesius*, after *Scota* their Mother was slain in the Battle fought at * *Sliabhmis* in

Munster

Munster against the *Tuatha de Danan*, Anno Mundi 2737, which is 1296 Years before the Birth of Christ.

All the *Irish* Historians agree herein, and I cannot find that *Albion*, or *Albania*, was ever known by the Name *Scotia*, until *Niall*, surnamed of the nine Hostages's Reign, and that about the Year of Salvation 390. when *Niall* first gave *Albion* the Name *Scotia*. But * *Mortagh*, surnamed *The Great*, Son of *Earca*, who began his Monarchy of *Irland* Anno Christi 493, in whose Reign his Brother † *Fergus* conquer'd *Scotland*, then *Albania*, confirm'd the Name *Scotia Minor*, or *lesser Scotia*, for *Scotland*, at the Request of his said Brother; reserving for the Kingdom of *Irland* the Name *Scotia Major*, or *greater Scotia*, to distinguish the two Kingdoms by the Words *lesser* and *greater* added to the Name *Scotia*. And this *Mortagh* was commonly call'd *Rex Scotorum*, i. e. *King of the Scots*, as having Dominion over them both in *Irland*, and in *Albania*.

Irish.
* *Muircher-*
tach.

† *Fergus.*

Sir *James Ware* in his *Antiquity of Irland* Page 3. gives several Reasons for this Name *Scotia*, and why this Island was so call'd.

He says first, that because it was Inhabited by *Scythians*, it was called *Scythia*, and afterwards by Corruption, *Scotia*. He says further, that it was call'd *Scotia* from a *Greek Word*, which imports *Darkness*, or a Thing involv'd in *Darkness* ; Or from *Scota* Daughter of *Pharao*, and Wife to *Gadelus* ; and that from this *Gaoidheal*, or *Gadelus* the *Irish Language* is call'd *Gaolic* or *Gelic*. These are his Words.

* In the
Books of
Reigns, &c.

But the * *Irish* Historians say, that *Irland* was call'd *Scotia*, (as I said before) from *Scota*, the Wife of *Milefius*. And the Reader is to understand, that the first *Scota* was the Mother of *Gadelus*, and that She, and *Scota* the Wife of *Milefius* were so call'd for being Wives to *Niul* and *Milefius*, who were *Scythians* ; and consequently *Irland* was called *Scotia* from the last *Scota*, and as being the Land of the *Scots* ; as well as the Daughters of the Kings of *Egypt*, for being Wives to the two *Scythian* or *Scot* Princes ; Likewise so soon as *Albania* became intirely the Land of the *Scots* under King *Fergus* aforesaid, it was then call'd *Scotia*, and no sooner.

Of

Of the Name *Hibernia* divers Opinions are held by some foreign and domestick Authors. Sir *James Ware* in the first Page of his *Antiquity of Ireland*, speaking of the Names *Hibernia* and *Iberia*, says, he believes that *Irland* had those Names from a certain People call'd *Iberians* once seated in *Irland*: He says further, that some derive it from *Eberus* the *Spaniard*, Son of *Milefius*, and others from *Herimon* Brother to *Eberus*. But who-soever pleases to examine the *Irish* Chronicles and Histories, as the Books of Reigns and Conquests, &c. he shall find that *Irland* was call'd *Hibernia*, from * *Eberus Fionn*, ^{* *Ebbearfionn*.} third of the eight legitimate Sons of † *Mi-* ^{† *Mileadhb*.} *lesius*, and first that had Issue. And *Prolo-* *meus*, *Solinus*, *Claudianus*, *Eustasius*, &c. are mistaken in their Opinions of the Name *Hibernia*; for they have corruptly taken *Iverna*, *Juverna*, *Ierna*, and *Vernia*, for the Name *Hibernia* only; as several undoubted Histories both Ancient and Modern, yet extant, do sufficiently prove.

These two Names *Irlanda* and *Ogygia* are not commonly us'd in the *Irish* Histories or Chronicles, tho' not disprov'd by any. The Former

Former was given to this Island by the *Milesians* soon after their first Landing therein ; because *Ir*, fifth Son of *Milesius*, and second that had Issue, was the first of the *Gadelians* buried in this Land. *Irlanda* is as much as the Land of *Ir*. And since the coming of the *English*, the Kingdom is commonly call'd *Irland* after that Name.

Ogygia signifies a very ancient Thing.

* *Keting* in his Pretace to his M.S. Hist. of Ireland. & *Lnd. Caelius*, lib. 25. cap. 33. *Flaherty*, &c.

The Name *Ogygia* is given to this Island for its very remote Antiquity. * *Plutarch* calls it *Insula perantiqua*, i. e. a very antient Island. And whosoever reads and understands the *Irish* Histories and Chronicles will allow the same, if he considers it in regard to its first Inhabitants, and the long Duration of the *Gadelian* Monarchy in the Land, for the Space of 2468 Years. And it is confess'd by many Historians of Credit, that so long at least they were in a Capacity to preserve their own Histories and Records, and so indeed they did preserve the chiefest of them safe, even in the greatest Fury of the two *Danish* Wars ; neither of which (tho' destructive and tyrannical they were) arriv'd to the Nature of an absolute Conquest of the Natives.

All

All our chief *Irish* Historians agree in the Origin of the *Gadelians*, and give both in Prose and Verse the following Account ; at least it is in Substance the same.

The Books
of Reigns, &c.
Moiling,
Amhergin,
Keting, &c.

Magog Son of *Japhet* had three Sons, viz. *Baath*, *Ibaath*, and *Fathachta*. From *Baath* the *Scythians* are descended. From *Ibaath* came the *Morones*, *Bactriani* and *Parthi*. From *Fathachta* came *Partholan*, the first real Inva-der of *Irland* after the Flood ; also *Nemedus*, and consequently the * *Firvolgians*, and *Tua-tha de Danan*. Likewise the † *Longobardians*, *Hungarians*, *Gothians*, with many others, are of the Posterity of *Magog*, and originally out of *Scythia*.

Irish.
* *Fearbolg*.
† *Keting*,
Lib. I. &c.

Epiphanus says, the *Scythians* began their Monarchy soon after the Flood, and continued till the Captivity of *Babylon* ; And further says, that other Countries had their Laws, Customs, and Manners from the *Scythians*, and that they were the first People that began Civility, Laws and Literature after the Flood.

Vol. 5. cap.
3.

Johannes Bohemus says, the *Scythians* were never perverted from their Civility by any foreign Power.

Lib. 2. cap.
9.

Joannes

Vol. gen.
cap. 16.

Joannes Nauclerus says, from the *Scythians* descended a People that perform'd wonderful good and great Actions in all Ages. And *Josephus* says, that the *Græcians* do call the *Scythians* *Magoga*, as being descended from *Magog*.

Lib. 1. cap.
4.

Justinianus says, the *Scythians* routed *Darius* King of *Persia* with all his Army, scandalously, out of their Country. And *Cyrus* with all his powerful Legions. That they kill'd *Sophyron* the valiant Commander of that formidable Army under *Alexander* the Great.

Now let us see how foreign Authors prove the *Milefians* to have descended from *Scythia*.

Lib. 1. cap.
13.

Policronicon says, the Posterity of *Gadelus* are call'd *Scythi*, or *Scythians*, from *Scythia*. And by the Posterity of *Gadelus*, he means the *Milefians* in this Place.

Antiq. pag.
2.

Sir *James Ware* says, *The Learned know how common the Name of the Scythians is among antient Writers, and it is a received Opinion of the most diligent Inquirers into the Antiquities of Irland, that the European, or Celto Scythians, divers Times sent Colonies into Irland.*

And

And quotes *Nennius* a *British* Author, who flourish'd in the Year of Salvation 850, who expressly says, *Novissime venerunt Scoti a partibus Hispanie in Hiberniam, &c.* Lastly came the Scots from Spain into Ireland, &c. And says further, that, *the Scythians in the fourth Age of the World obtain'd* Ireland. And *Sir James Ware* gives his own Opinion, and says, *Yet it seems clear, that the Scythians inhabited there.* Speaking of *Ireland*.

By what is deliver'd here out of foreign Authors, together with the undoubted Authority of our chief domestick antient Chronologers and Historians, it seems clear, that the *Gadelians*, and consequently the *Milesians*, are commonly call'd *Scythians*, and descended from that antient *Scythian* Monarchy; as their Courage and Conduct in War, their Conquests Abroad, their Love to Learning and Civility, and their long continued Monarchy in *Ireland*, under 181 Kings of their own Blood, all of the *Gadelian* Race, proves them to be descended from no less than such warlike, learned, civil Ancestors, as the renowned *Scythians*, who so Early prov'd themselves such, against all their powerful Enemies. B About

Ambergin,
Keting, in the
first Book of
his M. S. Hist.
of Ireland, &
others.

About forty Years after the Confusion of the Tower of *Babel*, which was building by proud *Nimrod* and his Complices, *Feniusa farsa* was King of *Scythia*, and studied all Means to come to the Knowledge of the Languages first known at the said Tower; for there was but one Language in the World before that Confusion of *Babel*; in the *Irish* Language it's call'd *Goirtighearn*, and after the Confusion, there was none of the People there, cou'd speak, or understand the same; for of the 72 Families there employ'd, each had a peculiar Language, which none of the other Families cou'd speak or understand, which caus'd them to desist from that foolish Attempt of making a Sanctuary for themselves against the Will of the Omnipotent God.

Heber, the Son of *Sale*, refus'd to aid or assist *Nimrod* in building the Tower, was found free from this vain Presumption; wherefore he had (in 'Token of God's Favour) the *Lingua humana*, i. e. the *human Language*, left to him and his People. And from him it was call'd the *Hebrew Language*.

The

The King of *Scythia*, namely *Fenuisa farfa*, sent 72 of the noblest young Men in all *Scythia*, to learn those Languages, into all Parts of the known World, and commanded them to meet him in * *Achaia*, where *Heber* the Son of *Sale* then liv'd ; that, there they may learn the *human Language* from *Heber* and his People ; so that he might have all the Languages taught in that Place.

The Books
of Reigns, &c.

* A Country
in *Grace*.

It was full 60 Years after the Confusion of the Tower, *Feniusa farfa* met in *Achaia*, those he sent Abroad out of *Scythia*. A great many of the young Men of *Achaia*, and of the neighbouring Countries, came to learn the Languages from *Gaoidheal*, Son of *Eathor*, and from *Cai*, Son of *Nama*, who were constituted chief Masters of the School on the Plain of *Senaar* in *Achaia*, which was the first School known in the World. Then, those two chief Masters composed Characters for the primitive Languages, as *Hebrew*, *Greek*, *Latin*, *Tebidhe*, the *Scythian Language*, now call'd *Irish* with us, with other Languages ; and engraved those Characters on the Barks of Trees.

I leave the Reader to judge whether it can be reasonably believ'd, that this *Fenuisa farfa*, who advanc'd this great Work of learning the Languages, shou'd omit to cultivate and advance his own Country Language, which was more natural to him than any other Language, and which the *Scythians* used for many Ages, and perhaps to this Day.

This *Feniusa farfa* had a Son before he left *Scythia*, by Name *Neannual*; his Queen went along with him into *Achaia*, where she brought forth a second Son, namely *Niul*. The King remain'd in *Achaia* for the Space of twenty Years, managing Affairs about the School, and when this Child came to Years, he took all possible Care to see him advanc'd in Learning and Knowledge of the Languages.

This School began 242 Years after the Flood, and continued but 20 Years; when *Feniusa farfa* return'd into *Scythia*, and brought *Gaoidheal* the Son of *Eathor* along with him, and caus'd him to gather the young Nobles of *Scythia*, and teach them the Languages; and also to learn them the

Cha-

Characters of the *Scythian* Language, and to make his Son *Niul* perfect in that, and in the Characters of the other primitive Languages. Those Characters *Gaoidheal*, with much Care and Diligence, brought to such Perfection, that he caus'd them to be cut in Tables of Wood, and on broad Flags of Stone. The King likewise order'd that the *Scythian* Language shou'd be call'd *Gaoidheilge*, after this *Gaoidheal*'s Name, as a token of his Love towards him.

Some say that the *Scythian* Language had its Name from *Gaoidheal*, or *Gadelus* the Son of *Niul* ; but *Cionfaola*, *Ambergin*, and many other antient *Irish* Authors say, that the *Scythian* Language, and *Gaoidheal* the Son of *Niul*, both, had their Names from *Gaoidheal* Son of *Eathor*, by the Commands of *Feniusa farfa*, for the great Love he bore to this Man, who was Coadjutor in *Achaia*, and sole Master of the School in *Scythia*.

Some Authors differ in the Signification of the Word *Gaoidheal* : some say, it's as much as, *all generous* ; others say, it's as much as *great* ; for *Gaoidheal* was great
in

in the Love and Favour of his Prince ; others say, it signifies *a Lover of Learning* ; and others say, it imports *a fair Man* ; My Author *Giolla caoimhghin* says, its *a generous Speech*. What it imports I do not determine ; yet it is certain that *Gaoidheal*, Son of *Eathor*, was the first of the Name, and that from him the *Scythian* Language, by us call'd *Irish*, and *Gaiodheal*, Son of *Niul* also, had their Names.

All our chiefest *Irish* Authors unanimously agree in this Account of the Languages, and School at *Maigh Senaar* ; and the *Scythian*, and consequently the *Irish* Language to be one of the Antientest, without the least Contradiction, as to Sense or Matters of Fact. Wherefore I think it strange that any modern Writer, ignorant in the true Antiquities and Histories of *Irland*, before the coming of the *English*, shou'd say, that the *Irish* Language is *a Mixture of all Languages*, contrary to the Authority of all the Antiquity Books, and other true Histories, whereof many are yet extant, and none in any wise contradicting this warrantable Account ; but all, in a Harmony, asserting the same. And if any
Man

Man will question the Verity of what I say on this Purpose, I shall shew such * undoubted Monuments of Antiquity, in several Authentick Parchment Books, as shall convince any reasonable Person to believe, that the *Scythian* Language, and consequently the *Gadelian* or *Irish* Language, are both antient and firm in themselves, without any Dependence upon the *Spanish*, *French*, *German*, or *British* Language. I do not deny an Affinity to the three other primitive Languages, as being first regulated to Accents and Characters in one School, and by the same Professors or Masters ; as I said before.

* The Royal Book of Records, of *Tarah*, &c.

Fenuisa farfa, among other Children, had two Sons, *Neannual*, and *Niul* ; the Latter took upon him the Care of the Schools in *Scythia*, after the Death of *Gaoidheal*, Son of *Eathor*. And when *Fenuisa* died, he left the Government of his Kingdom and People to his eldest Son *Neannual* ; and the Benefit of the Sciences to *Niul*, in which he was so excellent, that the Renown of his Learning was spread into all Parts of the known World. *Pharao* King of *Egypt* sent for him, and promised him Lands
and

and large Gifts for instructing the young Men of *Egypt* in the Sciences. Whereupon *Niul* left *Scythia*, and came to *Egypt*, with 30 learned Men in his Company. *Pharao* receiv'd him kindly, and bestowed on him and his Posterity, the Country by the *Red Sea* call'd *Capacyront*, and withal gave him his own Daughter to Wife. 'Then her Name was call'd *Scota*, for being Wife to *Niul* a *Scythian*.

About this Time, or soon after, *Moses* was Captain of the *Israelites* in *Egypt*, who were under great Slavery, and daily persecuted by *Pharao* and his People; till at last they were driven to the Borders of the *Red Sea*, where *Niul* and his People resided, and kept a School for instructing the *Egyptians* in the Sciences. *Moses* sent *Aaron* to *Niul*, craving his Assistance in relieving the *Israelites* from the great Necessity they were in, for want of Provision, which *Niul* freely granted; for which *Moses* and *Aaron* gave him their Blessings. *Niul* had a Son whom he caus'd to be call'd * *Gaoidheal*, after *Gaoidheal* the Son of *Eathor*, whom he lov'd intirely well. This *Gaoidheal*, Son of

* By the Latins *Gadelus*.

of *Niul*, being but young, went Abroad into the Fields, where he was stung by a Serpent in the Neck ; which *Niul* seeing, came to *Moses*, and desir'd him to pray to his God for the Recovery of the Child ; which *Moses* did, and laying his Rod on the Wound, it was immediately cur'd ; a green Spot remain'd, wherefore he was called *Gaoidheal Glas*. *Glas*. i. e. *Green* : And from this *Gaoidheal* the *Irish* was call'd *Gaoidhil*, i. e. *Gadelians*. * *Moses* then Prophefied to *Gaoidheal*, that wheresoever his Posterity should remain or inhabit, Serpents should have no Power in that Land to hurt either Man or Beast. And this Prophecy is verified by *Candia* and *Irland* : For in neither of those Islands, as being inhabited by the *Gadelians*, its manifest, that Serpents had no Power as they have in many other Countries. Some modern Authors say, that Serpents have been in *Irland* before Saint *Patrick's* Time ; but if this was true, it's certain that some of the antient *Irish* Historians would have some mention of them among their Writings.

* *Moses's* Prophecy to *Gadelius* and Posterity.

The Child being well recover'd, *Pharao* sent to *Niul*, a Messenger, signifying his great Displeasure for the Relief of the *Israelites*; and threaten'd to banish him out of the Land; which *Moses* hearing, told *Niul* he should be welcome to come along with him into the Land which was promis'd to the People of God, the *Israelites*. But in the mean Time, said *Moses*, I will seize the Fleet of King *Pharao*, and you and your People shall go to Sea, and see how we the *Israelites*, and the *Egyptians* shall part. All was accordingly done; and the Event was, the Sea open'd and gave Way to *Moses*, and his People; and suddenly closed again upon *Pharao*, and his Host, following *Moses* and the *Israelites* in that unbeaten Road, made passible by the Divine Power, only for his own persecuted Flock; where a great Number of the Foot and Horse of the *Egyptians*, together with their King, were drown'd. When *Niul* saw how *Pharao* and his Host were destroyed by the Hand of God, he return'd to his own Country in *Capacyront*, where his Seed multiplied for some Years, till he died,
and

and left his Son *Gaidheal* to govern the *Scythians* there after him. They were so advanced in the Sciences, that they grew proficient in the Characters, and began to write or engrave the Languages in Wood or Stone to a considerable Perfection.

Doctor *Keting* in the first Book of his *M. S. History of Irland*, following the Authority of *Amhergin*, *Cionnfaola*, *Giolla cavimbgin*, the two Psalters of *Tarah* and *Cashil*, the Books of Conquests and Reigns, &c. gives the following Account of the Adventures, Travels, &c. of the *Gadelians*, all along from *Gadelus* to the *Milesian* Conquest in *Irland*.

Gaidheal, by the *Latins* call'd *Gadelus*, after the Death of his Father *Niul*, govern'd his People in great Prosperity. He had a Son by Name *Easruth*, and *Easruth* begat *Sruth*, It was in the Time of *Sruth*, the *Egyptians* calling to mind their old Grudge and Malice to the Posterity of *Niul*, for aiding *Moses*, and taking *Pharao Cingris's* Fleet, as I said before : They under the Command of their King *Pharao*, furnished of the Tower, banish'd *Sruth* and his People out of *Egypt*. C 2 The

The Travels
of the Gadelians.

The *Scythians* took Shipping near the Mouth of the River Nile, and came from thence on the *Mediterranean*, and there landed in an Island call'd *Candia* or *Creet*; where *Sruth* paid its Due to Nature. He left the Leading of the *Scythians* to his eldest Son *Ebhear Scot*, who with his People soon left *Candia*, and arriv'd in *Scythia*, where they continued for four or five Generations; until the King *Refloir*, of the Posterity of *Neanual*, saw how the Descendants of *Niul* grew daily more and more in the Love and Favour of his Subjects; he commanded them to leave the Country. The 5th Generation from *Sruth*, by Name *Taith*, took on him the Leading of the *Gadelians*, came suddenly upon the King *Refloir*, and kill'd him, before he could make up a sufficient Army to banish the *Gadelians*, as he design'd.

The King of *Scythia* being kill'd, *Taith* soon after died, and left two Sons, *Adhnon* and *Ebhear*. The *Scythians* taking great Displeasure at the Loss of their King, they banished the Sons of *Taith*, out of *Scythia*, with all the *Gadelians*. They took Shipping under

under the Conduct of *Abhnon* and *Ebhear*, and came to an Island in the *Caspian Sea*, where they remained for one Year, *Abhnon* died in that Island : His Sons, with their People, left the Island in three Ships, sixty Men in each Ship. They landed on the Continent, and crossed many Countries, till they came to the Borders of the *Pontic Sea*, and afterwards arriv'd in *Gothia*, where they remained for 150 Years, for eight Generations. One *Caichair*, a *Druid*, Prophesied unto them, that neither that Place, nor any other, was designed for their lasting Abode, till they should come to the most western Island (now *Irland*) and not themselves, but their Posterity after them should come to it. He was the first of that Calling, it signifies a skilful Man, and the *Gadelians* had such *Druids*, successively, in all their Travels and Adventures, until they came into *Irland*, and in *Irland* all along to the Birth of Christ.

Caichair's
Prophecy.

Bratha who led them out of *Gothia*, took 4 Ships, with 24 Men, and as many Women, and 4 Marriners in each Ship, and sail'd West of *Europe*, till they came to *Hispania*.

This

This *Bratha*, with his *Gadelians*, fought three great and bloody Battels against the Progeny of *Tubal*, the Son of *Japhet*, who inhabited that Country. Soon after *Breogan*, the Son of *Bratha*, was born. The famous Chronologist *Giolla caoimhgin*, and others, say, that he was the Founder of *Briganfia* or *Bragansa*, and from him so call'd.

This *Breogan* had ten Sons, viz. *Cuailgne*, *Cuala*, *Blath*, *Aibhle*, *Nar*, *Breagha*, *Fuad*, *Muirtheimbne*, *Ith*, and *Bile*. This *Bile* begot *Golamb*, who is commonly called *Milefius* the Spaniard, of whom the *Milefians* are descended, and of the Issue of other Sons of *Breogan* came the * *Brigantes*.

* *Rogerus Flaherty Ogyg.*
pag. 16, &c.

In some Time after, when the *Gadelians* conquer'd a great Part of Spain, *Milefius* resolv'd to take a Fleet, with a Party of the valiant *Gadelians* along with him, and go to *Scythia* to visit his Friends, the Progeny of *Neannual*. He sail'd with 30 Sail on the western Sea, till he came to the *Mediterranean*, and Northwards thro' the *Egean*, to the *Euxean Sea*, and so all along to *Tanais*, and then landed in *Scythia*. The King of *Scythia* sent for him, and welcomed him

him with great Gladness, and soon after made him Commander of all his Forces, and give him his Daughter to Wife, by Name *Seang*. By her *Milesius* had two Sons, viz, *Aireach feabhruadh*, and *Donn*.

During the Time *Milesius* was in *Scythia*, he was always victorious over his Enemies. He fought and gain'd many famous Battels against the neighbouring Princes, so that he was much belov'd by all the *Scythians*. (the King only excepted) who envied the great Applause which his Subjects gave *Milesius*; and at last studied Means to take away his Life. When *Milesius* understood the King's Hatred and Malice towards him, he called his People together, fell upon the King in his Palace, and killed him: Where-with he, and his People left *Scythia*, sailed all along from the *Tanais*, through the *Euxean* and *Egean* Seas, till he came on the *Mediterranean*, and so to the Mouth of the River *Nile*, where he landed. He sent a Messenger to *Pharao Neftonibus*, then King of *Egypt*, to advertise him of his Coming, who immediately sent for him and his People, and entertain'd them after a friendly manner.

Milesius

Mileſus had his two Sons with him, but his Wife *Seang* died before he left *Scythia*. *Pharao* gave him his own Daughter to Wife, ſhe was then called *Scota*, for the ſame, or like Reaſon, which a long Time before gave the ſame Name to the Wife of their great Anceſtor *Niul*, who took to Wife the Daughter of *Pharao cingeris*.

Irish.
Ebhear.

About this Time, the *Ethiopians* invaded ſome of the Dominions of *Egypt*; whereupon *Pharao* made *Mileſus* General of his Forces, who without Delay aſſail'd the *Ethiopians*, and in three bloody and ſucceſſful Battels brought them under the *Egyptians* Power. *Scota*, the Wife of *Mileſus*, brought forth two Sons in *Egypt*, namely, * *Heberus fionn* and *Amhergin*.

Mileſus, after ſpending ſome Years in *Egypt*, took Shipping, and with his own Men, together with ſome *Egyptians* that came with his Wife, the King's Daughter, ſail'd out of the Mouth of the River *Nile* into the *Mediterranean*, and ſo ſail'd on, till he landed in *Thracia*, where *Scota* brought forth her third Son, namely, *Ir*; ſoon after *Mileſus* and his People left *Thracia*, and croſſed
many

many Countries till he came to the small Sea which divides the *Baltick* from the * Ocean ; where he provided some Shipping ; took to Sea, and was driven into an Island in the Northern Sea, called *Getulia*, where he remained for some Time, and *Scota* brought forth a Son, by Name *Colpa*, afterwards surnamed *of the Sword*, sixth Son of *Milefhus*. He left that Island, and came on the Sea now called the *British Sea*, and landed in *Albain*, now call'd *Scotland*. Having there refreshed himself and his People, he went again to Sea, and sail'd by the West of *England*, and so between *England* and *France*, Westwards, till he came to *Biscany*, or *Biscay*, where he landed.

* That Part which is now called the *British Sea*.

When his Friends in *Biscany* were advertis'd of his Landing, they came and welcomed him with great Joy ; and told him how the *Goths*, with other neighbouring Enemies, had sack'd and destroy'd a great Part of the Country. *Milefhus* gather'd the *Gadelians* together, went against his Enemies, and in fifty four Battels kill'd and slaughter'd so many of them,

D

that

*Irish.
Breabon.*

that at last he drove them out of the Country. About this Time *Scota* brought forth two Sons, *Herimon* and *Arannan*, seventh and eight Sons of *Milefius*. *Golamb* was call'd *Milefius*, because he was strong, courageous, and expert in Arms ; *Mileadh* in the *Irish Language*, is as much as a Champion in the *English* ; so that his Bravery and Conduct in Arms got him the Name *Mileadh*, i. e. *Milefius* ; whereby his first Name *Golamb* was forgotten.

Milefius had 24 illegitimate Sons, besides those eight which he had by his two Wives, *Seang* the King of *Scythia's* Daughter, and *Scota* the Daughter of the King of *Egypt*.

About this Time happen'd a great Dearth and Famine in all *Spain*, for the Space of sixteen Years, partly, by the continual Troubles and Wars which the *Gadelians* had with the *Goths* and other Enemies, and partly by the great Heat and Want of Rain they had for many Seasons together : This oblig'd them to call their chiefest and wisest Men to consult about what was expedient for them to do in that Time of Exigency. At last *Ith*, the Son of

of *Breogan* did call to Mind the Prophecy of *Caichear*, along Time before, which was, that the *Gadelians* would never be at Ease until they should come into the most western Island in *Europe*, by Name *Inis ealga*, i. e. the *noble Island*, now call'd *Irland*.

This *Ith* was a learned and ingenious Man, and valiant withal. He took 150 stout resolute Men, and his own Son *Lugha*, on board a Ship with him, and came to the West of *Irland*, where he landed two Parts of his Men, and left the rest to guard the Ship. He offered Sacrifice to *Neptune*, God of the Sea. Coming into the Country, he met some of the Inhabitants, ask'd them, what was the Island's Name, and what People liv'd in it? They told him the Island was formerly call'd *Inis ealga*; but of late, the present Monarchs caus'd it to be call'd after their Wives Names, alternatively, as I said before. He ask'd, where were those Monarchs? They told him, they were then at *Oileach* in the North of *Irland*, about dividing the rich Jewels which their Ancestors left them.

See the Books
of Reigns, and
of Conquests.

Some foreign Authors say, that *Ith* and the *Tuatha de Danan* had not the same Language, whereby they might understand one another. But this comes from their Ignorance in the Antiquity of the *Scythians*, who inhabited *Irland*. And if they read and understand the Books of Reigns (in *Irish Reim Riogruighe*) and of Conquests, in *Irish Leabhar Gabhala* : Also *Uidhir Chiarain*, *Cormuc's Psalter of Cashil*, the *Munster Book*, *Caoimhgin's Annals*, *Cionfaola's History and Chronology*, the learned *Keting's M. S. History*, &c. they shall find that *Partholan*, the first real Inhabitant of *Irland*, came thither out of *Migdonia*, three hundred Years after the Deluge, and was three hundred Years in *Irland* before the Pestilence happen'd, which destroyed all his People ; and that in thirty Years after, *Nemedus* came into *Irland*, which is in all six hundred and thirty Years after the Flood. Our Authors affirm, that *Feniusa farfa* began the School in *Achaia* two hundred and forty two Years after the Flood, and was twenty Years in *Achaia* before he return'd to *Scythia*.

Irish.
Neimheadb.

Scythia, which in all is but two hundred and fixty two Years after the Flood. And no fooner he came to *Scythia*, but *Gaoidheal* the Son of *Eathor* began the Schools there, and taught the Languages, and especially the Language then call'd *Scoitbhealra* the *Scythian* Language, first had at the Confusion of the Tower of *Babel*, and was afterwards call'd *Gaoidheilge* from the said *Gaoidheal*, and is now the *Irish* Language with us. *Nemedus*, who came not out of *Scythia* in the Space of three hundred and fixty eight Years after this Language *Gaoidheilge* was commonly known and taught in that Country, could not be ignorant in the same; and further, it must be confessed that it was his common Language, as being the *Scythian* Language. And since it is thus prov'd, that the *Scythian* Language was the common Language which *Nemedus* and his People had; consequently it must be the common Language of the *Firbolg* and *Tuatha de Danan*, who were the Posterity of *Nemedus*.

Now

Now those *Tuatha de Danan*, Descendants of *Nemedus* the *Scythian*, were the People inhabiting *Irland*, when *Ith*, the Son of *Breogan* came from *Spain*, as aforefaid : Therefore as *Ith* and the *Gadelians* had the *Scythian* Language, or *Gaoideilge*, now call'd *Irish*, in ufe, as proper Language to them and their Posterity ; fo likewise, had the *Nemedians*, or *Clanna Neimheadh*, the fame Language all along to that Time. Wherefore it is undeniable, that *Ith*, and the *Tuatha de Danan*, fpoke and ufed the *Irish* Language as their proper Language, and fo could well underftand one another.

Ith went to *Oileach*, where the three Kings of the *Tuatha de Danan* were together. They ask'd him from whence he came, and what brought him thither ? He told them he was of the Progeny of *Magog*, and a *Scythian* originally, was by contrary Winds driven to land there. They found by his Speech he was a *Scythian* ; entertain'd him friendly, and made him Judge of their preſent Controverſy. He (after they told him their Cales) ordered the Jewels to be equally divided into three Parts among them :
Where-

Wherewith they were well satisfied, and invited him to their respective Habitations; which he agreed unto, the rather, to have the better Account of the Land and Country for his Friends in *Spain*, at his Return. They all took such Pleasure in his Conversation and Discourse, that they all three kept along with him, until he was resolved to leave the Island.

When he was to take his Leave, he spoke much in Praise of the Land; and said, they might be well contented, each, with the one third Part of the Island: For, said he, I never yet have seen, or heard of any Island or Nation more temperate in the Air, more fertile in the Soil, and more abounding in all Manner of Wealth and Pleasantness than this small Island. And so took his Leave, and his Journey also towards his Ship.

The *Tuatha de Danan* considering he came from a powerful valiant People, and if they should suffer him to return to *Spain*, to give such plausible Account of their Land and Country, it was to be fear'd the *Spaniards* would invade and conquer them.

Where-

Whereupon they sent *Mac Cuill* with 150 chosen Men after him, overtook him at *Maigh-Ith*, where they fought until *Ith* was mortally wounded. His Men took him along with them into their Ship, and sail'd for *Spain*. Tho' *Ith* died at Sea, yet his Body was brought into *Bragansa* to be seen of the Sons of *Milesius*. *Milesius* died a little before *Lugha*, the Son of *Ith*, and his People arriv'd in *Spain*, with the dead Body of his Father; this *Lugha* was the only Son *Ith* had, and out of Love to him, brought him in that Voyage into *Irland*.

Before I speak further of the coming of the *Milesians* into *Irland*, I shall acquaint my Reader with the Opinions of some foreign Authors, concerning the same.

Buchanan says, in his Chronicle of *Scotland*, that the *Gadelians* came from *France* into *Irland*, for several Reasons: 1st. That the Kingdom of *France* was so populous, that the Province call'd *Gallia Lugdonensis* wou'd make up 30000 armed Men. Therefore (saith he) they sent a Colony to inhabit *Irland*. The learned *Keting* answers thus, that

that *Buchanan* knew not what Time the *Milefians* first came into *Irland* : Or in what Year, or Age of the World ; and consequently could not know whether *France* was populous, or desolate, and scarce of Men at the Time when the *Milefians* came into *Irland*. *Buchanan*'s 2d Reason is, that some Words are alike both in *Irish* and *French*. *Julius Cæsar* saith, Lib. 7. That some *Druids* or learned Men went from *Irland* into *France*, and others from *Britain* and the *Isle of Man*, to instruct the young Men of *France* in the Arts and Sciences. And *Ortellius* says, the *Irish* Language was the common Language in the *Isle of Man*. We read in several *Irish* Annals and Histories, that at several Times, *Druids* and other learned Men went into *France* and other Countries, because *Irland* was the Fountain of Learning in the primitive Times ; as I shall prove in the second Part of this Discourse. And 'tis certain, that Scholars in former Ages did learn more by Words and verbal Instructions, than by Book. Therefore it's probable, that some Words of the *Irish* Language remain'd in use with the Scholars in *France* and their Posterity.

The School
Annals, &c.

To say nothing of the many Invasions and Incursions made by the Kings of *Irland* into *France* ; whereby, and by many other Dealings and Tradings the *Irish* had with the *French*, it's not to be admired that some Words might be alike in both their Languages ; but it proves not the *Milesians* first to come from *France* into *Irland*. *Buchanan* says in the same Book, that the *Irish* and *French* are alike in Nature and Manners. *Johannes Bohemus*, in his History of the Nature and Manners of Nations and Countries, says the contrary ; and so do those of our Times that know and see both : so that *Buchanan*, and his Followers, shew no Authority touching the Origin of the *Milesians* ; and their Allegations proving the *Milesians* to come first from *France* into *Irland*, but such as deserveth no Credit.

Most of the late *English* Writers say, the *Gadeliens* first came out of *Britain* into *Irland* : because some Words are alike both in the *Irish* and the *Welsh* Languages. They do not consider why some Words of the *Irish* Language might remain with the *Britons* or *Welshmen*. 'Tis probable that the antient *Welshmen*

were

were of the Posterity of *Nemedus*, and consequently spoke the *Scythian* Language: as domestick and foreign Authors shew.

Geofry of Monmouth who feign'd the false Fable of *Brutus*, is thoroughly confuted by *Buchanan*, Doctor *Keting*, *Gratianus Lucius*, *Peter Welsh*, &c. The three last insisting upon, and undoubtedly believing the Authority of the *Irish* Histories, ruin the whole Fabrick of that *Romantick* Story; And says that *Brittan* (Son of *Feargus Leath-dhearg*, Son of *Nemedus* the *Scythian*, who came into *Irland* Anno Mundi 2286, in the Third Age of the World, whose common Language was the *Scoitbhealra*, or *Gaoidheilge*, now called the *Irish* Language) went with a Party of the *Nemedians* out of *Irland* into *Scotland*, and from thence into *Britain*, now call'd *Wales*: And that from him *Britain* is so call'd, as several warrantable, both antient and modern * Authors do affirm. Therefore as the Posterity of *Brittan* and the *Gadelians* had the same Language, as being both *Scythians* originally, I think its not reasonable to believe but some Words of their antient Language might remain with the

* See the Book of Reigns and Conquests, &c.
Keting, Luc. Welsh.

Britains, notwithstanding the many Invasions and Conquests which obtain'd an absolute Power over them ; as the *Picts*, *Romans*, *Saxons*, *Danes*, and lastly, the *French* with *William the Conqueror*. And tho' they did not preserve their Language intirely as the *Gadeli-ans* did, yet it's not to be wondered at, that some few Words might still remain with their Posterity : But the *Gadeli-ans* in *Irland* kept their Language intirely from *Niul's* Days to this Time. For *Irland* was never conquer'd by any foreign Power. *Camden* affirms the same, where he says, *Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incurfu libera permanfit* : *Irland* was ever free from the Incursions of all Foreigners. It's true, the *Danes* for some short Time tyranniz'd over the *Irish* in *Irland*, as I shall shew hereafter ; yet the whole Kingdom and People were not under their Subjection at any Time, without some being in Arms against 'em, tho' not able to shew themselves openly sometimes in the Field. Likewise some of the Descendants of *Breogan*, that is to say, the Progeny of some of the ten Sons, who came into *Irland* along with the Sons of

Mile-

Britt. Cam.
cap. 26.

Milesius, in the Reign of * *Herimon*, first ^{* *Breambon*} Monarch of the *Milesians*, being valiant adventurous People, went into *Albion*, now *Scotland*, and from thence into *Britain*, now *Wales*, where some of their Posterity are to this Day ; as the Books of Reigns and Conquests do affirm, &c. And those People were call'd † *Brigantes* (by the Latines) to distinguish them from the Descendants of ^{Irish} *Milesius*. Their common Language was † *Clanna Bre-* the *Gaoidheilge*, now call'd *Irish*. Therefore gain. it's no Argument to prove the *Milesians* to come first from *Britain* into *Irland*, that some Words should be alike both in *Irish* and *Welsh* : When it's evident, that ^{The Books of Reigns and Conquests, Keating's M.S. Hist. i. part.} *Brittan*, Son of *Feargus leathdhearg*, a *Scythian* by Descent, with his People, whose common Language was the same with the *Gadelians*, inhabited *Wales* : In like manner the *Brigantes* or Descendants of *Breogan*, who were *Gadelians*, inhabited that Country ; the Affinity of the Language which the *Welsh* and *Gadelians* used formerly, or may use now, can't be an Instance to prove the *Gadelians* to come first from *Britain* into *Irland*.

Some

Some modern Writers say, that it is impossible the *Gadelians* (being ignorant in the Art of Navigation, and in the Use of the Chart or Compass) should steer a Course from *Spain* into *Ireland* ; And that there were no Shipping, or Art for making any, known in the World, when the *Milefians* first came into *Ireland*.

But it is certain, since the *Deluge*, the Offspring of *Noah* all along did build Ships in Imitation of the *Ark* ; And from Time to Time grew more proficient in such Matters, that soon after the Flood, there were several Kinds or Sorts of Shipping which brought the People over the Seas into Islands and Nations from the Continent of *Armenia*, where *Noah* and his Sons first touch'd the Earth after the *Deluge*. And who can believe the Posterity of *Noah*, that inhabited all Parts of the Earth, and were spread over the Face thereof, might not be guided by Divine Providence to people the Lands and Islands design'd for them from the Beginning ; which could not be without Shipping. And who can deny that several Islands far remote in the Seas were inhabited

ted by the Posterity of *Noah* before the Use of the Chart or Compass were known. I am sure no Man of Sense will ever doubt this to be true, when it is evidently undeniable that the Islands in the *Mediterranean*, *Adriatick*, *Pontick*, *Western Seas*, &c. were peopled before either Chart or Compass were invented : as the most early Discoverers of those Parts do affirm, describing the People found before them in all such remote Islands and Countries.

There are many Relations in the *Irisb* Histories of some *Africans* that came several Times into *Irland* : And give an Account of certain Stars which the Marriners then ador'd, and suppos'd to have Power from the God of the Sea, either to guide or mislead the Ships.

Many Authors have written of the Destruction of *Troy* by the *Gracians* ; *Scaliger* says, it happen'd 1249 Years before Christ. *Eusebius* says earlier by 21 Years : But be it more or less, there is a great Relation of the *Gracian Fleet* before *Troy*, to consist of an (almost) incredible Number of Ships, great and small. The *Africans*, *Gracians*,
and

and all other Nations in the World are allow'd (by the antient Authors and modern Writers) to have Shipping, and make long Voyages by Sea, before the Use of the Chart or Compass was known ; but some modern Writers exclude the *Gadelians* only, which are counted, and were formerly the most ingenious, and as warlike, adventurous People, as any in the World.

Acts. cap.
27. & 28.

It is written of Saint *Paul*, that he was carried in a Ship of a considerable Bulk, having 276 Souls on Board, from *Jerusalem* to *Rome* ; that they us'd Sails, had Anchors, and that the Stars *Castor* and *Pollux* were their Guides or Signs ; and this was before the Chart or Compass was commonly known. The forementioned Reasons consider'd, I hope the Reader will believe none of the Assertions of those that would endeavour to prove, that the *Gadelians* came not first out of *Spain* into *Irland* ; for no other Reason but the Affinity of Language with *Wales* ; the Kingdom of *France* being populous ; the Use of the *Chart* and *Compass* not known, or then at all invented, &c.

When

When the Sons of *Milesius* saw the dead Body of their Grand-Uncle *Ith*, thus wounded and mangled, they vow'd to revenge his Death on the *Tuatha de Danan*; whereupon they gather'd all their Forces, furnished a Fleet of 60 Sails, with all Manner of Necessaries, as the Time and Place afforded, took to Sea from *Galiffa*, and in some Days after came to the Southern Coasts of *Ireland*. These were the Chiefest in that Fleet; the eight Sons of *Milesius*, viz. *Donn*, *Aireach*, *feabbruadh*, *Ebhear fionn*, *Ambergin*, *Ir*, *Colpa*, surnamed of the *Sword*, *Eriambon*, and *Aran-nan*, with 40 Captains and other chief Commanders, both of their illegitimate Brothers and others their Relations. Some of the *Tuatha de Danan* seeing the Fleet drawing towards Land, they, by some Art or devilish Spell, did cast a thick Fogg or Mist over the Land, inasmuch, that the *Gadeliens* saw nothing but the Form of the Back of a Hog, for which Reason they then gave the Island the Name *Muicinis*, i. e. the *Hogs-Island*; which Name is not often made use of in the *Irish* Histories. They were so confounded by those Charms of the *Tuatha de Danan*,

Giolla Caoimhgin. Tuan Mac Cairill. Fiontinn. Eochadh O Floinn. Keting, &c. Have written of the *Milesian* Conquest, as hereafter.

F

that

that they insensibly lost the Sight of the Land, and turn'd off from the Land, sail'd Westwards till they landed in the West of *Munster* at *Inbhear Sceine*, now called *Bantry*. They left a Party to guard the Fleet, and the Sons of *Milefius*, with the rest of their Men, came to the Middle of the *Island* where the three Kings were then together, and their *Magicians* or *Charmers* with them. The Sons of *Milefius* told 'em, they came to revenge the Death of their Friend *Ith*, whom the *Tuatha de Danan* most inhumanly murder'd. The *Tuatha de Danan* told 'em, they were not prepar'd for a Battel then, because the *Milesians* came suddenly upon 'em ; and said, we shall give you what your own Brother *Ambirgin the Learn'd* will order in the Matter : Whereupon *Ambirgin* order'd the *Gadelians* to go back to their Ships, and sail out of the Harbour's Mouth, and if the *Tuatha de Danan* then could hinder their Landing, and defend the Country, they shou'd return to *Spain*, and never more come to trouble them.

The *Gadelians* did as *Ambirgin* order'd, and went to Sea. The *Tuatha de Danan*, by thei

their Charms and Witchcrafts, raised a great Storm, with such high Winds, that dispers'd the *Gadelian Fleet*. *Donn* and *Aireach feabhruadh* were drown'd near the same Harbour, where they attempted to Land. *Ir* was kill'd in his Ship, but his Son *Ebhear* landed in the West of *Irland*, brought his Father's Body on Shore, and buried it at a Place now call'd *Sceilg*, i. e. *A Rock*. *Heberus fionn*, with some Ships, landed in the same Harbour, where *Sceine* the Wife of *Amhirgin* was drowned. From her the Harbour is so called. Here also landed *Amhirgin*, and *Scota* the Wife of *Milefius*, with several others of Note. *Heberus fionn*, his Brother *Amhirgin*, and his Nephew *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*, march'd with their Men till they came to *Sliabh-mis*, i. e. the Mountain of *Mis* in *Munster*, where they met *Eire* the Queen, with many of the *Tuatha de Danan*. Then they fought the first Battel, where *Eire* with all her People were worsted, great many of the *Tuatha de Danan* were slain, and the rest forc'd to flee. *Scota* Mother of Six of the Eight Sons

The Books
of Conquests,
&c.

of *Milesius* was also slain there. Her Sons, in Memory of her, afterwards caused their People to call the Island *Scotia*.

Ereamhon, with some Ships was toss'd round the Kingdom by the enchanted Storm, till at last he came into *Inbhear Colpa*, now *Drogheda*, where *Colpa* 6th. Son of *Milesius* was drown'd; from him the Harbour took the Name *Inbhear Colpa*, which is as much as *the Stream of Colpa*.

Ereamhon being landed with some Men, he acquainted *Ebhear fionn*, *Aimbirgin*, and *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*, of his Landing at that Place. They appointed *Tailteann* in *Meath* to be their Place of meeting, where the three Kings of the *Tuatha de Danan*, with their three Queens and Forces were together.

The three Sons of *Milesius* that came safe to Land, and their Nephew *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*, a valiant strong Youth, with all their Parties met at the same Place, and at one Instant of Time they were in Sight of the *Tuatha de Danan*. *Herimon*, and his Party, came on one Side, and *Ebhear fionn*, *Aimbergin*, and *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*, with their Party,

ty, came on the other Side. Then they fell on the *Tuatha de Danan*, kill'd and destroy'd their Kings, and most of their Forces; so that such as escap'd this great and bloody Battel, hid themselves in Woods and Caves, till sometime after they became somewhat familiar with the *Milesians*, and had the Liberty of Subjects; tho' we find no Relation of any Family of them, in the authentick Histories, to have any Power from the *Milesians*, ever since in *Irland*.

After this great Battel of *Tailteann*, *Ebhear fionn*, *Ereamhon*, and *Ebhear* the Son of *Ir*, divided *Irland* as followeth. viz. The two Provinces of *Munster* then call'd *Deisiol Eirionn*, i. e. the South of *Irland*, to *Ebhear* or *Heberus fionn*: The Province of *Connacht* and *Lenster* to *Ereamhon*: And the Province of *Ulster* to *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*. They also divided the Nobles and common Soldiers which came with them, and each took his Share into his own Part of the Kingdom. *Heberus fionn* took along with him his Cousin *Lugha*, the Son of *Ir*, and gave him the Lands call'd *Corclaidhe* in *Munster*. Afterwards the Posterity of this *Lugha* possess'd
other

Anno Mundi

2737.

First Division of *Irland* by the *Milesians*.

other Lands in *Irland*, as I shall shew hereafter.

Cambrens Topog. dist. 4. cap. 3. Sanders, &c.

Some foreign Authors say, *Irland* was always common to the *Milesians*, without Regard to Division or Property, from the *Milesian* Conquest to King *Henry* the 2d. of *England's* Time ; and that, because (say they) the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* had an antient Inheritance in that Part of the Kingdom which fell to *Ereamhon*, and *Ereamhon* the same Right to that which fell to *Ebhear* or *Heberus fionn*, and likewise *Ebhear* Son of *Ir*, must be in the same Circumstance. This Opinion is not true : For, the *Momonians* are commonly call'd *Siol Ebhir*, from this *Heberus fionn* : The *Conacians* and *Lagenians*, *Siol Ereamhoin* : And the *Ultonians*, *Sliocht Ir*, i. e. the Progeny of *Ir*, and sometimes *Clanna Rughraidhe*, i. e. the Children of *Rughraidhe*, from *Rughraidhe*, surnamed *The Great*, who began his Monarchy of *Irland*, *Anno Mundi* 3850. And tho' few are now in *Ulster* of the Posterity of *Ir*, there have been successively in that Country since *Eochadh Feidhlioch's* Time, who began his Monarchy of *Irland*, *Anno Mundi* 3940, 32 provincial Kings

Kings in *Eamhain*, which was their Mansion House, counted one of the chiefest Houses in all *Irland*, for Hospitality, and all other Greatness, for the Space of 900 Years; that is to say, from *Macha Mongruadh*, the only Woman of the *Milesian* Race that ever reign'd in *Irland*, to *Feargus Fogha's* Time, the last provincial King of the Posterity of *Ir*.

It is allow'd by the *Irish* Chronoclers and Historians, that some noble Septs of the *Milesians* went from their own into other Countries in *Irland*, whereof some by Valour, and some by fair Means, procur'd and obtain'd Lands and Inheritance for them and their Posterities. As *Laoiseach Lanmhor*, of the Progeny of *Ir*, about the Year of the World 3946, got by his Valour Lands in *Lenster*, which is call'd *Leix*, in the Queens County, Irish *Laoighis*; where some of his Posterity liveth to this Day; namely, *Moor Irish O Mordha*, and other Families sprung from them.

Ciar, of the Posterity of *Ir*, got large Possessions in *Munster* call'd *Ciarruidhe*, from *Ciar* aforesaid; of whom the *O Connor Kerry*, Irish *O Conchobhair Ciarruighe*, &c. are descended.

Corc,

Corc, Brother of *Ciar*, got other Lands on the Borders of *Munster* near *Connacht*, call'd *Corcomruadh* afterwards divided between *O Conor* and *O Loghlen* Irish *O Lochluinn*, both Brothers, of the Posterity of *Corc*. The West Division, left to *O Conor* retained the Name *Corcomruadh* : The East Division which *O Lochluinn* possess'd was call'd *Buirinn* now *Burin*. And

Conmhac third Brother of *Ciar*, had five Districts in *Connacht*, call'd *Conmhaicne* after his own Name. From him are descended the princely Families *O Farril* Irish *O Fearghuil* of *Longford*, *Renalds* Irish *Magranuill*, *O Shanly* Irish *O Seanlaoich*, *O Rody* Irish *O Roduidghe* or *Rodachain*, &c.

About the Year of Salvation 320, *Colla uais* and his Brothers went into *Ulster*, and by their Valour got large Lands there, for them and their Posterities. Some of their Issue lives there to this Day : as the Earl of *Antrim* descended from *Calla uais* ; the noble Families of the *Mac Mahons* Irish *Mac Mathghabhna* of *Ulster*, the *Mac Guires* Irish *Maguidhir*, &c. descended from *Colla dbachrioch* Brother to *Colla uais*.

In

In the Reign of *Cormuc*, Son of *Art*, who began *Anno Christi* 213, a Colony of the Sept of *Ereamhon*, call'd the * *Desibh*, English *Desie*, i. e. *O Faolain*, Kings of *Desie*, came into *Munster* and got Lands and large Possessions there. And

Anno Mundi.

* The Land was so call'd, and the People also, for many Generations.

In the Reign of *Art*, *Cairbre Musc*, of the Posterity of *Ereamhon*, came to *Fiacha Muilleathan*, then King of *Munster*, and brought him a *Dan* or Poem of *Irish Verses*; for which *Fiacha* gave him the two *Ormhumhain*, and was call'd *Muscruidhe* from this † *Musc*. This Land is that from *Bealach mor* in *Offerry*, to *Cairig nasuire*, now *Carrig*, and not the *Muscruidhe* in the County of *Cork*.

† His Posterity extinct, & possess'd those Lands but for a short Time.

Not long after, some of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* obtain'd large Lands for them and their Posterity, both in *Connacht* and *Lenster*, as the Lands of *Luighne*, &c. which *O Hara Irish O Headhra*; *O Gara Irish O Gadhra*, possess'd for many Ages. The Lands *Cianachta*, which *O Conor Cianachta* held; the Lands call'd *Dealbhna* which *Mac Cochlain* enjoyed.

Many other Families remov'd from their Ancestor's ancient Inheritance to other Provinces in *Ireland*, and possess'd large Lands and

Anno Mundi.

Estates : Tho' the first Division between the Sons of *Milefius* was for the most part observ'd, until *Conn* and *Eugenius* divided *Irland* in two Parts; the Notion of which Division was not forgotten by the *Irish* on either Side to the coming of the *English* into *Irland*, in King *Henry* the 2d's. Time.

When *Irland* was totally subdu'd and conquer'd by the *Gadelians*, *Heberus fionn* and *Ereamhon* had the Sovereignty between them for the Space of one Year. And then happen'd a most unfortunate Difference between them, about the three fairest Hills in *Irland*; whereupon they came to a pitcht Battel at the Plain of *Geisfol* in *Lenster*, where *Heberus* was slain. And

2738.

Ereamhon then was sole Monarch, and the first of the *Milesian* Race in *Irland*, and ruled 14 Years.

Of the *PIs.*

In the Beginning of his Reign a People out of *Thracia* came into *Irland*, call'd *Picts*, because they colour'd their Faces with several Sorts of Colours, which made them look terrible to the Beholders. They landed in the East Part of *Lenster*, gave Battel to the *Lagenians*, where the Prince
of

of *Lenster* was wounded, and many of his People slain. *Ereamhon* hearing this, came against the *Picts*, defeated them, took their Commander *Gad* Prisoner, and routed his Men. *Gad* submitted himself and his People to the King's Mercy, and pray'd him to give him some Lands in *Irland*, promising that he, and his People should prove good Subjects. *Ereamhon* being unwilling to allow them any Footing in the Kingdom, order'd them to go into the *Island* Northeast of *Irland*, now call'd *Scotland*, and sent many of the Progeny of *Breogan*, i. e. of the *Brigantes*, and of the *Tuatha de Danan*, along with them. The *Picts* had no Women with them; *Ereamhon*, by the Advice of his Friends, gave them some of the Wives and Daughters of those that were lost and slain since they left *Spain*. *Catbluan* the Son of *Gad* was the first King of the *Picts* in *Albain*, now *Scotland*, and after him rul'd 60 Kings of the *Pictish* Race, of which Number *Constantine* was the last.

From those *Brigantes* that went along with the *Picts* into *Albain* are descended the first *Brigantes* of England, &c. Of the *Brigantes* (in *Irish* *Clanna Breogain*) that lived after the

Anno Mundi.

The Annals
of *Inis fail*, &c.

The Books
of Conquests,
and Reigns.

Of the *Picts*
and *Brigantes*.
Mulcomry, &c.

Mulcomry O Cle-
ry, O Duimin,
&c.

Anno Mundi.

the Battel of *Tailteann* ; some went to *Munster* with *Heberus fionn* ; some to *Connacht* and *Lenster* with *Ereamhon* ; some to *Ulster* with *Ebhear* Son of *Ir* ; And in some Years after they understanding how the *Picts*, and such as went along with them into *Albain*, had conquer'd the former Inhabitants there, Part of them followed the rest thither, and were receiv'd by their Friends, and had Lands and Estates among them ; until a long Time after, they, and the *Picts* were for the most Part expuls'd or banished out of *Scotland* by the *Dalriada*, and afterwards by *Feargus the Great*, as I shall shew hereafter. And the *Irish* Histories say, that some of the Posterity of *Breogan*, afterwards call'd *Brigantes*, came into *Irland*, *Albain*, and *Britain*, out of *Spain*, to eschew the Tyranny of the *Goths* and other Enemies that came in upon them, after the Sons of *Milesius* left *Spain* ; so that its probable the *Brigantes* of *England* first went thither out of *Irland*, *Albion*, and *Spain*. And then

Reigns and
Conquests. Gi-
olla Caoighin,
&c.

2752.

The three Sons of *Ereamhon*, viz. *Muimbne*, *Luighne*, and *Laighne*, succeeded and rul'd three Years. After them,

Er,

Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna, four Sons of Heberus fionn fucceeded, and ruled one Year.

Anno Mundi.
2755.

Irial, furnamed Faigh, i. e. Prophet, Son of Ereambon, fucceeded, and rul'd ten Years.

2756.

Irial, Son of Irial, fucceeded, and rul'd 20 Years. This Irial was a wife learned warlike Man. He wrote the History of the Gadelians.

2766.

Connhaol, Son of Heberus fionn, fucceeded, and rul'd 30 Years.

2786.

Tiagurnmbus, of the Posterity of Ereambon, fucceeded, and rul'd 50 Years. He was the first that found Gold Mines in Ireland. He built or made a Furnace for melting the same near the River * Liffy. He had Uchan, a very wife learned Man to oversee the Work. This King first invented the Colouring of Cloaths, and order'd the Nobility should wear different Fashions and Colours from the Commonality. He order'd one Colour in the Slaves Cloaths ; two in the Soldiers ; three in the Commanders ; four in the Farmers or Biatachs, i. e. Entertainer ; five in the Lords ; six in the Kings and Queens Cloaths ; and the same Number in

2816.

The Gold
Mines in Ireland
first discover'd.

* Irish Life.

Different Co-
lours in Cloa-
thing.

Anno Mundi. in the Chronologer's. He was the first that ador'd Idols and built Altars in *Irland*, he was Thunder-strucken-dead, with many more at *Maigh Sleacht* in *Breifne* now the County of *Leitrim*. The Place was call'd *Maigh Sleacht* or the *Plain of Adoration*, from this idolatrous Action.

2866.

Eochadh eadghothach of the Posterity of *Lugbadh* Son of *Ith* (not of the *Milesian*, tho' of the *Gadelian* Race) succeeded and rul'd 4 Years.

2870.

Second Division of *Irland* since the *Milesian* Conquest.

Cearmna and *Sobhairce* of the Posterity of *Ir*, succeeded, and rul'd 40 Years. They divided the Kingdom in two Parts. Their Bounds or Meering was from *Inbhear Colpa*, now *Drogheda*, to *Limerick*, then *Ros da ros-shoileach*. *Sobhairce* had the North Part, and *Cearmna* had the South. Each built a Royal Seat in his own Division or Part of the Kingdom, and call'd it after his own Name.

2910.

Eochadh, Son of *Conmhaol* the Son of *Heberus fionn*, succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. He was the first of the *Milesian* Kings that reduc'd Part of *Albain* to the *Milesian* Subjection. For the *Picts* very often rebel'd against the *Irish*, notwithstanding their Promise to *Herimon* when first he sent them into *Albain*.

2930.

Fiachadh Labhruinne, of the Posterity of *Ereamhon*, succeeded, and rul'd 24 Years.

He

He reduc'd *Albain* and the *Islands* thereunto belonging. He fought many Battels against the *Picts*, *Brigantes*, and *Brittans*, then inhabiting those Parts before he finish'd his Conquest there. He left no *Milesian* Colonies behind him in those Countries, as I can find. Anno Mundi:

Eocha Mumo, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn*, succeeded, and rul'd 21 Years. 2954.

Aongus Ollmhucach, of the Posterity of *Ereamhon*, succeeded, and rul'd 18 Years. 2975.

Eanda Airgtheach, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn*, succeeded and rul'd 27 Years. 2993.
He caused a great Number of Silver Shields and Targets to be made at *Airgiodros*, and bestowed them on the valiantest, and most deserving of the *Irish* Militia, without any Distinction or Favour for Friendship or Kindred.

Rothachtaigh, of the Posterity of *Ereamhon*, succeeded and rul'd 25 Years. 3020.

Seadna, of the Posterity of *Ir*, succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years. 3045.

Fiacha Fionsgothach, Son of *Seadna*, succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. 3050.

Muineamhon, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn*, succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years. He got several Helmets made, the Neck and Fore-pieces all
all

Anno Mundi.
The first Or-
der of *Niadh-*
nasg, i.e. *Miles*
torquatus.

3705.

Gold Rings
first made in
Irland.

3082.

The first ge-
neral Assembly
or Parliament
in *Irland*.

all Gold, and bestow'd them on the most deserving Warriors ; and gave them also golden Chains about their Necks.

Aildergoid, Son of *Muineamhon*, succeeded, and ruled 7 Years. He was the first that made, or caused to be made, Gold Rings in *Irland*, and bestow'd 'em (in Token of his Favour) to such as were excellent in Arts and Sciences.

Ollamb Fodla, of the Posterity of *Ir*, succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years. *Ollamb* signifieth a Man excellent in Knowledge and Learning, and *Fodla* is *Irland*. He was so call'd, because he instituted good Laws, revis'd and wrote the Travels, Adventures, Wars, and the whole History of his Ancestors from *Feniusa Farsa* King of *Scythia's* Time, to his own Days. He was the first that held the great Council or Parliament at *Teamhair*, now *Tarah* in *Meath*, where the Monarchs of *Irland* commonly kept their Court. He order'd there should be a General Triennial Assembly of all the Estates of the Kingdom always at the Monarch's Pleasure, there call'd, about the Time of the Year which we now call *All-Saints*, to be thenceforth

forth from Time to Time in after Ages ob- Anno Mundi.
serv'd.

This Monarch enacted, that it was Death without Mercy, without any Hopes of it, and without any Power in the Monarch himself to extend it to any Person whatsoever, either to assault, or wound, or strike any Person attending that great Assembly ; or to be convicted either of Robbery or Stealth, during the Sessions of it. It was call'd for making *Laws*, reforming general Abuses, revising their *Antiquities*, *Genealogies*, and *Chronicles*, and for either restoring or preserving *Peace* among them.

The House prepar'd to receive them all, being very long, but narrow, with Tables set in the Middle, and Seats on both Sides and at both Ends of those Tables ; their Attendants, and such as serv'd them, having room between them and the Walls on all Sides and Ends. When all Things were ready for the Entertainment, the House being clear'd of all Persons whatsoever, the *Marshal*, the chief *Chronocler*, and a *Trumpeter* only excepted.

The Order
of the Parlia-
ment House at
Tarah.

H

And

Anno Mundi.

And at three convenient Distances of Time, this *Trumpeter* calling them to *Dinner* by the Sound of his *Trumpet*; at the first Call all the *Shield-Bearers* to the *Princes* and other Nobility came to the Door, and there deliver'd the Shields to the *Marshal*, who by the *Chronicler* or *Herald's* Direction hung them up in their due Places over the Tables prepar'd of the right Hand Side for the *Princes* and *Estates*. At the second Sound, all the *Target-Bearers* to the *Generals* and other *Commanders* of the *Militia*, deliver'd up theirs, and were plac'd on the other Side orderly as the former. But at the third Call, the *Kings*, *Princes*, *Estates*, *Military Men*, and other chief Gentry, came in and sat down, each, under his own *Coat of Arms* blazon'd on his *Shield* or *Target*, without the least Disorder about Precedency, or Place. No Man on the Outside of the Seats but their Attendants, and such as serv'd them, and no Woman at all admitted. One End of the Table being for the *Antiquaries*, and the other for the *Officers*.

After *Dinner*, the next was to take Care with Diligence and Exactness, that all their

Monu-

Monuments of Antiquity should have nothing foisted in them, nothing at all inserted, but what was true and certain, by the Approbation of a Special Committee of the most skilful in such Matters, which they approv'd of, after their Examination and diligent Search of them; and the same to be there written in the Monarch's Book of *Royal Records*, call'd the *Psalter of Tarah*; and any repugnant to that Book should have no Credit.

Anno Mundi.

The Method for preserving the *Milesian* Antiquity.

Thus the *Milesians* pursu'd their Antiquity in the primitive Times, and not only the *Antiquaries*, but also the *Gentry* and other learned Men, from Time to Time, did always, during the three Years between those *general Assemblies*, endeavour to keep on Record in their several *Districts*, such *Actions* and Things transacted as happen'd, to be so deliver'd to the general *Scrutiny* at the next *Parliament*, in order to be recorded in the *Royal Book of Records*. And several Copies of the same were Yearly drawn. A Care not known to be taken by any other People or Nation, about such Matters, in the known World.

Anno Mundi.

This Rule or *Method* was observ'd all along to Saint *Patrick's* Time, and then no way diminished, but rather forwarded with more Exactness : as I shall shew in its due Place.

The *Irish* were all along from the Beginning so addicted to, and had such great Esteem for the Knowledge of their own *Genealogies* and *Histories*, that in former Times there have been in *Irland* above two hundred chief *Annalists* and *Historians*, by *Place* and *Office* such, who had *Estates* in Land set apart, and assign'd to them, and their Issue after them, for attending wholly that Calling, and the Study of it. Every great Lord having a *Sept* of them peculiarly to *Record* and transmit to Posterity, what especially concern'd him and those deriving from him, besides what concern'd the Nation in general ; yet all continually subject to the aforesaid Scrutiny in the *Triennial Assembly* ; the like they did also for their *Physicians*, *Poets*, and *Harp-Players*, by assigning them *Estates* in Land to live independently of others, the Duty they owed their great Lords excepted. And

it

it was always observ'd, that in Time of War, no Murders nor Depredations might be committed on them ; nay, nothing at all belonging to them, either Personal or Real, shou'd be touch'd by either Side ; so that they might have always Leisure with Safety to follow and study, each, his own peculiar Charge, for the Advancement of those Matters which the *Irish* so highly regarded.

And when the *Antiquary, Physician, Poet,* or *Harp-player*, happen'd to die, his eldest Son was not to succeed him in his *Estate* or *Living*, but the most learned of the Sept or Family he was of ; and by this Means, every one of the Family should strive to learn, in expectation of enjoying the Benefit of such Estates ; which Emulation brought the Kingdom to such Perfection in Knowledge and Learning, that it was the most learned *Island* in all the Western (or I may say) in the whole World ; as domestick and foreign Authors do sufficiently prove.

The Order
of Succession
for the *Irish*
Antiquaries.

As for the *Military Law* of the *Milesians*, it is diversly treated of by the ancient *Irish* Writers ; and all do concur in the

Anno. Mundi.

Of the Irish
in Time of Bat-
tles.

the forming of their Armies in the Time of Battel to be very advantagious and orderly ; as for the private Men and common Soldiers, they march'd always against their Enemies Hand in Hand, each Rank of four or eight Deep, according to the Number of Men, and conveniency of Place or Ground ; it was Death without Mercy for any one of them to give an Inch of Ground, but always go forward, if not countermanded by the commanding *Officers*. They had a general *Commander* over the whole Army, and a *Leader* to every Party ; the chief *Commander* or *Commanders*, and all the under *Officers* had their several *Coats of Arms* blazon'd on their *Banners* to distinguish them one from another ; they had their *Antiquaries* by them likewise, that he might know the Deeds of each Man, for to enter into the Records of that *Sept* or *Family* to whom he belong'd, and that by seeing the *Acts* and *Feats* of those *Kings*, *Princes*, and other *Commanders* in the Battel, and knowing them and their Parties severally by their *Banners* and *Ensigns*, he may truly write of the same, and enter it into his own Records, and at the

next

next *Triennial Assembly* to give an exact Copy thereof to be enroll'd in the Monarch's Book of *Royal Records*.

In this Monarch's Reign it was ordained, that the Dignity of an *Antiquary, Physician, Poet, Harp-Player* or *Entertainer*, was bestow'd only on those descended of noble Families. No Man was capable of the Name or Dignity of a publick *Entertainer*, but such as were Lords-Proprietary of seven *Town-Lands*, each Town consisting of seven Plowlands of *Irish* Measure, which is much more than the *English* by many Degrees; he must have also seven *Ploughs* going almost continually, and withal be Master of seven *Herd*s of *Cows*, each, consisting of one hundred and twenty full. His *Mansion House* so seated, as to have been accessible by four several Ways, a *Hog*, a *Mutton*, and a *Beef*, always ready, to the end that every Hour, without Delay, whosoever came, might be instantly fed; the like Number of Cattel instantly flead to be put to the Fire, as the Former was taken up. Every Order and Degree of Men, according to their Quality, had their Entertainment both *Meat* and

Of the Order taken for encouraging Hospitality in Ireland.

Drink

Anno Mundi. *Drink* assign'd by Rule : So that the *Entertainer*, if he defrauded, or misus'd any, was sure to be fin'd for the same. Of such entertaining Towns, there were in the two Provinces of *Munster* 1800 ; in *Lenster* 900 ; in *Ulster* 900 ; and the like Number in *Connacht*. And certainly for what most concerns the antient Times, it appears out of very good, both domestick and foreign, Authors of undoubted Credit, that the *Irish* have always taken extraordinary Care for providing Entertainment for all *Comers* ; and that their Hospitality in those primitive Ages, was unparallel'd in all *Europe*. *Stanihurst* is a Witness beyond Exception in this Matter, where he expresses himself in his History of *Irland*, speaking of the Hospitality of the *Irish* thus, *Sunt sane homines hospitalissimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificare potes, quam sponte ac voluntarie eorum domos frequentare : viz.* They are indeed the most hospitious Men, neither can you gratifie them in any Thing more than to frequent their Houses freely and willingly.

Having spoken somewhat of the *Laws* and *Ordinances* first made and enacted in this Monarch's

Monarch's Reign, and because I spoke something of their Coats of Arms, I shall shew how anciently the *Gadelians* used *Banners* and *Coats of Arms*. The *Israelites* when under the great Slavery and Persecution in *Egypt*, gathering together the twelve Tribes under the Conduct of *Moses*, to eschew the Tyranny of *Pharao*, each Tribe had a certain Banner, with a certain Coat of Arms blazon'd thereon ; came to *Capacyront*, where *Niul* the Father of *Gaodheal*, or *Gadelus*, then recided, near the Borders of the Red-Sea, and afterwards pass'd thro' the same, as is before rehears'd. The great Grandson of *Niul*, by Name *Sruth*, being likewise banished out of *Egypt*, with all his Family and Friends, in Imitation of the *Israelites*, had a Banner with a *dead Serpent*, and the *Rod of Moses* painted thereon for his Coat of Arms ; And this particularly because *Gadelus* his Grand-Father, when wounded by the Serpent, was cured by the wonder-working Rod of *Moses*. And *Sruth's* Posterity ever after used Banners and Coats of Arms after him. The Book call'd *Leabhar leathcaoin* gives

I

the

Anno Mundi.

The common
Arms of the
Gadelians.

Anno Mundi.

the same Account, and sheweth in a smooth, strict, and learned Irish Poem or Verse the Banners and Coats of Arms of the twelve Tribes of Israel. The Contents in Brief is as followeth.

The Coats
of Arms of the
12 Tribes of
Israel.

The Tribe of	{ Reuben, had a Mandragora in their Banner. Simeon, a Spear. Levi, the Ark. Judah, a Lyon. Issachar, an Ass. Zebulun, a Ship. Naphtali, a Deer. Gad, a She-Lyon. Joseph, a Bull. Benjamin, a Wolf. Dan, a Serpent. Asher, a Branch of Vine.
--------------	---

The *Milesians* after the Conquest of *Ireland*, and all along to to this Monarch's Reign, had no other Change or Device in their Banners but the *dead Serpent* and the *Rod of Moses*, in Imitation of the *Gadeliens*; but in this great Assembly it was order'd

order'd and enacted, That each or every great Lord, or chief Commander should have a particular Coat of Arms assign'd them according to their several Deserts, whereby they might be known to their Antiquaries, and other Men of Knowledge, either by Sea or Land, when they appear'd in Arms, or otherwise.

Anno Mundi.
The Reason
why the Gade-
llians had di-
stinct Arms as-
sign'd to each
Family.

Fionnachta the Son of *Ollamb fodla* succeeded, and rul'd 15 Years.

3112.

Slanoll, second Son of *Ollamb fodla* succeeded, and rul'd 15 Years.

3127.

Geide ollgothach, third Son of *Ollamb fodla* succeeded, and rul'd 17 Years.

3143.

Fiacha, Son of *Fionnachta*, the Son of *Ollamb fodla* succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. And as much as I can find, he rul'd 24 Years, for the *Book of Reigns* admits of no *Interregnum*, and speaks dubious of this Monarch's Reign, as if he had Competitors; for *Bearnghal* the succeeding Monarch made War upon him some Years before he lost the Sovereignty: So that the four Years here intervening between these two Monarchs must be allowed to either of them, for the Reasons above-mentioned.

3160.

Anno Mundi.

3184.

Bearnghal Son of *Geide* the Son of *Ollamh fodla*, succeeded, and rul'd twelve Years.

3196.

Oilioll Son of *Slanoll*, the Son of *Ollamh fodla*, succeeded, and rul'd sixteen Years: He revised and wrote the Antiquity of *Irland* to his own Time. He was a wise learned Man, and a happy King.

3212.

Siorna, surnamed *Saoglach*, i. e. Aged, of the Posterity of *Herimon*, succeeded, and rul'd 21 Years. He was so call'd because he lived longer than any of his Time. Some Authors say he liv'd 250 Years, that is, 100 Years before he came to the Monarchy of *Irland*, and 150 Years Monarch. But *Keting*, and others following the Books of Reigns and *Psalter* of *Cashil*, says, that he Reigned but 21 Years; And by the Computation of the Annals from the *Milesian* Conquest, observing the Years wherein every King began his Reign all along to *Siorna*, or to his Successor's Time, there is but 21 Years to be allowed him; keeping the due Order as the best Copies of the Books of Reigns usually observe in a due Harmony and Concordance; so that any Man who can leasurely look into the Books of Reigns, and

and rightly understand the Annals, will believe *Keting* to deliver the Truth in this Matter. Anno Mundi.
3818

Rothachtaigh of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd seven Years. He was the first Inventer of *Chariots*; in Irish *Carbad*: We read in several Irish Histories, that the Champions us'd to ride in *Chariots* drawn by two Horses in Time of Battel; as *Cuchulinn* at *Maigh Mhuirtheimbne*, *Conall cearnach*, in several Battels, &c. 3233.

The first Invention of Chariots in Ireland.

Elim Son of *Rothachtaigh* succeeded, and rul'd one Year. 3240.

Giallachadha of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd nine Years. 3241.

Art imleach of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 22 Years. 3250.

Nuadha fionn fail of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. 3272.

Breisfriogh Son of *Art imleach* succeeded, and rul'd nine Years. 3292.

Eochadh apthach, of the Posterity of *Itb* Uncle to *Milesius*, succeeded, and rul'd one Year. 3301.

Fionn Son of *Bratha*, of the Posterity of *Ir*, succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. 3302.

Seadna

Anno Mundi.

3322.

Seadna fionnarr aigh of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. He was the first Monarch in *Irland* that hired Soldiers, or gave Pay to military Men, by a certain Sum to be paid to each Man according to their several Degrees and Offices. He also ordain'd military Laws which were observ'd by the *Milesians* in After-Ages.

3342.

Simeon breac of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 6 Years.

3348.

Duach fionn of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years.

3353.

Muirdeadhach bolgrach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 4 Years.

3357.

Eanda dearg of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 12 Years.

3369.

Lughaidh iardhonn of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 9 Years.

3378.

Siorlamb of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 16 Years.

3394.

Eochadh, surnamed *Fuaircheas*. i. e. of the cold Kishes, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 12 Years. He was so surnamed, because (when banish'd out of *Irland*, two Years before he came to the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, and took a long

long with him a Party of his best Friends, in thirty Ships, well man'd with Soldiers and Mariners, and kept at Sea almost those two Years. He caus'd long *Kishes*, or *Clieves* to be made, covered with Skins of Beasts, and wou'd Prey and Spoil the Countries along the Sea-side, sending strong Parties on the Shore always in those *Kishes*. After him the like were used by the *Irish*: and are to this Day in some Parts of *Irland*, and are call'd *Curaghs*, or *Curachain*.

Anno Mundi.

The Invention of Curaghs in *Irland*.

Eoachadh fiadhmhuine of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years. He had a Brother by name *Conuing*, surnamed *Begeaglach*, i. e. *Fearless*, who rul'd in joint Sovereignty with him most Part of that short Reign.

3406.

Lughadh, surnamed *Laimhdherg*, i. e. of the *Red Hand*, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

3411.

Conuing begeaglach afore said, re-assum'd the Sovereignty, succeeded, and rul'd ten Years. He was a brave, just, and warlike Man, as the Poets of his Time elegantly sung in his Praise several Poems, yet extant.

3418.

Anno Mundi.

3428.

Art of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 6 Years.

3434.

Fiacha tolgrach, of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

3441.

Oilioll fionn, of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 9 Years.

3450.

Eochadh Son of *Oilioll fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

3457.

Airgiodmhair of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 23 Years.

3480.

Duach laghrach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 10 Years.

3490.

Lughadh laighe of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

3497.

Aodhruadh of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 21 Years.

3518.

Diothorba of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 21 Years.

3539.

Ciombaoth of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years. These three last Kings struggled together a long Time about the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, till at last it was agreed upon between them, that the first, viz. *Aodhruagh*, should Reign for 21 Years, and leave the Kingdom to *Diothorba*. *Diothorba* at the end of 21 or 20 Years to leave the same to *Ciombaoth*.

This

This *Ciombaoth* took to Wife *Macha*, fir- Anno Mundi.
named *Mongruadh*, i. e. *Red-Hair'd*, the Daugh-
ter of *Aodbruadh*. And when *Ciombaoth*
reign'd 20 Years, his Queen *Macha* deman-
ded of him the Monarchy, as the Heir of
Aodbruadh, and challenged it as her *Birth-*
right; *Diothorba* had 5 Sons by his former Wife,
who were strong, resolute Warriors, they spoke
to *Macha*, and said, That they wou'd not suffer
nor see the Monarchy of *Irland* fall from the
Sword to the Distaff; whereupon she went
about to all her Relations and Friends, ga-
ther'd a strong Party, gave the Sons of *Dio-*
thorba and their Adherents Battel, kill'd many,
and at last broke them, and took the * Sons
of *Diothorba* Prisoners. She pardon'd them
upon Condition that they would build a
Rath or City for her in *Ulster*, which they
condescended to. She measured out the
Circumference of the Wall with the golden
Pin she had in her Mantle, from which the
City took its Name *Eamhuin*; *eo*, i. e. *Pin*,
Muin, i. e. *Neck*, i. e. *Eombuin* or *Eamhuin*.
This City was famous for Literature and
Hospitality for the Space of nine hundred
Years.

* Some say
they were ta-
ken by *Macha*
in a Wood;
bound, and,
brought 'em to
her Court.

The great
House of *Eam-*
huin Mhacha
first built.

Anno Mundi.
3559.

Macha Monghruadh of the Posterity of *Ir*, succeeded, and rul'd seven Years.

3566.

Reachta-ridhearg of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn*, succeeded, and rul'd twenty Years.

3586.

Ugaine, surnamed *the Great*, of the Posterity of *Herimon*, succeeded, and rul'd thirty Years. He was surnam'd *Great*, because he had the most Part of the *Western Islands* of *Europe* Tributary to him. He had 25 Children, viz. 22 Sons and 3 Daughters by *Ceasair* Daughter to the King of *France*. They took a Party each of them, and in every Year, for the Space of five Years successively, wou'd go over all the Kingdom, feasting among the Subjects, until the Monarch understood how the Subjects were thereby impoverished. He divided the Kingdom into 25 Parts or Divisions, and assign'd to each of them a certain Part or *District*, that each of them shou'd endeavour to preserve his, or her Proportion of the Kingdom. Some say that the Rents and other *Royal Duties* were for 300 Years after always collected in even Portions out of these 25 Divisions; but in the Year 3673 *Moghsorb* of the Post-

The third
Division of *Ir-*
land, by the
Milesians.

Posterity of *Heberus fionn* rul'd, and recovered the Ancient Priviledges of all the Provinces in the whole Kingdom, and renew'd the old Laws and Customs of the Nation in general; so that these Divisions made for the advantage of *Ugaine's* Children were utterly annull'd.

Laogaire lorc Son of *Ugaine* succeeded, and rul'd 2 Years.

3616.

Cobthach caolbreagh, second Son of *Ugaine* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years.

3618.

Labhraidh loingseach great Grandson of *Ugaine* succeeded, and rul'd 18 Years. *Maon* was his proper Name. He was call'd *Labhraidh loingseach*, i e. the *Shipman speaks*, because he was for a long time Speechless: The Reason why he was so, *Keting* lets down in the said *Laogaire's* Reign, and is nothing to my purpose here; therefore I do omit it. He was banish'd into *France*, where he remain'd many Years until he recover'd his Speech: Afterwards came back into *Ireland*, and was made King. He went to *France*, because his great Grandmother Wife of *Ugaine*, was the King of *France's* Daughter.

3648.

Anno Mundi.

We read in several *Irish* Histories, that each Province in *Irland* had always a peculiar Familiarity with some other Nation or People beyond Seas ; as the *Lenster* People with the *French* ; *Ulster* with *Spain* ; *Munster* with *England* ; and *Connacht* with the *Scots* in *Albain*, now *Scotland*, and also with the *Welsh* : so that it's probable the *Irish* had Correspondence and Dealings constantly with the neighbouring Nations.

3666.

Meilge of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd seven Years.

3673.

Mogha corb of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd seven Years. He Re-established the Gentry of *Irland* in their several Hereditary Rights and Priviledges ; he freed them from the heavy Impositions which *Ugaine* and his Successors laid on them ; he was a warlike Monarch ; he took Tribute from the *Picts* and *Brittans* ; he renewed the antient Laws and Customs of the Nation in general.

Books of
Reigns and
Conquests,
&c.

3680.

Aongus Ollamb of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 18 Years. He was a great Lover of Learning. He took Care and

and Pains to renew and revise the Histories and Records of *Irland*, and gave large Gifts to such as he found to exceed in any Science.

Anno Mundi.

Iaran-ghleofhathach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years. 3698.

Fearcorb of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 11 Years. 3705.

Conlacruaidh cealgach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 4 Years. 3716.

Oilioll of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 25 Years. 3720.

Adhamhair of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded and rul'd 5 Years. 3745.

Eochadh of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 11 Years. 3750.

Feargus of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 12 Years. 3761.

Aongus of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years. 3773.

Conall of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years. 3803.

Niadh Seadhambuin of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd seven Years. 3808.

Anno Mundi.

3815.

Eanda of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 28 Years.

3843.

Criombthann of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

3850.

Rughruidhe, surnamed *The Great*, of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years. From him are descended the Princely Families call'd *Clanna Rughruidhe*.

3880.

Ionadmbhair of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 3 Years. He had Tribute and Hostages from *Lenster* for 7 Years in the last Monarch's Reign.

3883.

Breasal bo-dhiobbaidh of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 11 Years. He was surnamed *bo-dhiobbaidh*, because a great Mortality of Black Cattle happen'd in his Reign.

3894.

Lughaidh of the Posterity of *Heberus* succeeded, and rul'd 5 Years.

3899.

Congal of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 13 Years.

3912.

Duach of the Posterity of *Heberus* succeeded, and rul'd 10 Years.

3922.

Fachtna, surnamed *Fathach*, i. e. *Wise*, of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded; and rul'd 18 Years. He was a Man of great Wisdom and Learning. He ordain'd many good Laws, and

and Govern'd his People with great Prudence. Anno Mundi.

Eochaidh, surnamed *Feidhblioch*, i. e. Long 3940.
figh, of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded,
 and rul'd 12 Years. He divided *Irland* into
 Five Provinces, as the two Provinces of *Mun-* Fourth Di-
ster, the Province of *Lenster*, the Province of vision of *Ir-*
Connacht, and the Province of *Ulster*. He land.
 ordain'd Lords, or rather Kings, of the several Ancient Families of each Province, to be always Tributary and Obedient to the Monarchs of *Irland* in all succeeding Ages.

The ruin of the Posterity of *Ir* happen'd in this Monarch's Reign: For *Feargus* Grandson to the Monarch *Rughruidhe the Great*, being incens'd against *Conor* then King of *Ulster*, another Grandson of *Rughruidhe*, he came first to the Monarch *Eochaidh*, and crav'd aid against *Conor*: The Monarch not only promis'd him his Friendship, but also gave him several Gifts in Token of his Favour. *Feargus* took a strong Party of Armed Men along with him into *Ulster*, and burnt and destroy'd a great part of that Country, and brought a great Prey to *Lenster*. *Conor* seeing how fatal the discord which happen'd between him and.

Anno Mundi.

and his Cousin *Feargus* was to his Country; he sent his own Brother, a wise and valiant Man, by Name *Cabhthach*, to *Feargus*, and promis'd, or offer'd him the one half of the Province to be in Peace and Unity with him, as formerly, which *Feargus* accepted. But in few Years after, a much greater difference happen'd between them about the brave Champions *Clann Uisneach*, i. e. the Sons or Children of *Uisneach* their own Cousins, who were murder'd by *Conor's* wicked contrivance. An ACTION which put an end to the Grandure and Happiness of all the Posterity of *Ir* in the Kingdom; tho' some of them afterwards came to Honour and Renown by their own peculiar Merit.

After this second Variance happen'd, *Feargus* fought a very bloody and most destructive Battle against *Conchobhar* or *Conor*, and his Sons, and other Adherents; at *Eamhain* where 4 Sons of *Conor*, and 5 of *Feargus's* were kill'd, with the most Part of the *Ultonians*. There was one of the Sons of *Concobhar* who fought against his own Father and Brothers, on *Feargus's* Side; his Name was *Cormuc conluingeas*, and after the Battel, he went along with

with *Feargus* into *Connacht*, where *Meadhbh* one of the Monarch's Daughters was Queen; *Feargus*'s former Wife being dead, he made Courtship to the Queen of *Connacht*, lay with her, and got on her three Sons, viz. *Ciar*, *Corc*, and *Conmbac*, all couragious, strong, and famous Warriors.

From *Ciar* descended O *Conor* Irish O *Conchobhair* Kings of *Kerry*, &c. From *Corc*, O *Conor* Kings of *Corcomruadh*, O *Lughlin* Irish O *Lochluinn* Kings of *Buirinn*, and the Families O *Cathil*, *Conway* Irish O *Condhubh*, *Casie* Irish *Caisfhiagh*, *Tierny* Irish O *Tiagurna*, *Nestor* Irish *Machanaistir*, O *Marcachain*, O *Tyn* Irish O *Teimbin*, *Brock* Irish O *Bruic*, &c.

From *Conmbac* are sprung O *Ferrill* Irish O *Fearghuil* Kings of Upper *Conmhaicne* now County of *Longford*, *Rannalds* Irish *Magra-nuil* Kings of lower *Coumhaicne*. And the noble Families *Dorcy* Irish *Magdhorchuidh*, *Mac Eochadh*, O *Huallachain*, *Mac Seanlaoich*, O *Morain*, O *Rodachain*, *Mac Tadhgain*, O *Dubhain* English *Duan*, *Mac-anoglaoidh*, O *Maining*, *Gilmer* Irish *Macgiolla-mhir*, &c.

The Chief of each noble Family in *Irland*, was always stiled King, the only Title in use

Anno Mundi.

use among the *Irish*, to distinguish the Nobility from the Inferior Gentry, until the *English* introduc'd those Titles of Honour, as *Earl, Viscount, Baron, Knight, &c.*

During the Space of seven hundred Years, the Champions of *Ulster* were the most renown'd for Valour and strength in all the western Parts of *Europe*. They had three several Houses belonging to them in *Ulster*; the first was *Teagh na Heambna*, i. e. the House of *Eambain*, where the Kings of *Ulster* always kept their Court; adjoining to it was the second House, commonly call'd *Teagh na craoibhe ruadh*, i. e. the House of the *Red-branch*, where all these Champions lodg'd their Arms and other Trophies of Honour and Victory which they brought from foreign Countries; the third was *Broinbhearg*, i. e. the *Sorrowful Lodging*, where they had their sick and wounded Men always cur'd. These Champions were commonly call'd * *Curuidhe na Craoibhe ruadh*, i. e. the Champions of the *Red-Branch*; and were counted the most powerful and most valiant in the western World in their Time.

* Of the Posterity of *Ir.*

From

From *Conall Cearnach*, sixth Degree from *Rughruidhe* surnamed *The Great*, one of the Chiefest of them, descended *Magenis* Irish *Magaongusa* Kings of *Ibheathach*, Moor Irish *O Mordha* Kings of *Leix*, *Mac Cartain*, *Mac Giollariabhaigh*, *Mac an Bhaird*, *O Leathlabhra*, &c. There have been others contemporary to them that bore a great Name for such Qualities ; as the *Militia* of *Master*, commonly call'd * *Clanna deagha*, under the Command of *Cuirigh Mac Daire*, a Man famous for Valour and Knowledge, and afterwards under several Kings of that Province. The *Militia* of *Connachi*, commonly call'd † *Gambanruighe Iorruis*, i. e. the *Keepers* of *Iorrus*, tho' fewer in Number than any of the other *Militia*, yet their Name for warlike Exploits and Strength of Body, was very common in all the western Parts of Europe. The *Militia* of *Lenster*, commonly call'd an *Fhian Laighneach*, i. e. the *Lenster Militia*, and were not of as early Rise as the other ; they were called *Clanna Baoisgne*, i. e. the Children of *Baoisgne*, who was the fourth Generation before *Fionn* the renowned General of the *Irish Militia* in his Time.

Anno Mundi.

* Of the Posterity of *Herbertus fionn*.

† Of the Posterity of *Herimon*.

Anno Mundi.

To give an Account of these *Irish Militia*, of their Bravery and Conquests abroad, and their wonderful Actions at home, wou'd fill whole Volumns. And because some Foreign Authors have written fabulously of *Fionn* and the *Lagenian Militia*, I shall give the Reader some brief Account of them in the Reign of *Cormuc Mc. Airt*.

3952.

The ancient Custom of Burying the dead in the Time of Paganism in *Irland*.

Eochadh surnamed *Aireamb* (i. e. of the Grave) of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 12 Years. He made, or digg'd, the first Grave in *Irland*. The *Scythians* us'd to cast a great heap of Stones or Clay over the Dead, and also to Bury his nearest Friend along with him alive. They us'd this custom for a long time; And the *Milesians* for some time after they came into *Irland* did use the same custom of burying the Dead, with no more difference but raising a long Stone on an end standing in the same place where they buried the Corps, and declining that Inhuman Custom of burying their Friends along with them. They also us'd to write the Name of the Dead in Characters on that long Stone. This Monarch Order'd and Enacted, That a Grave should be digg'd for the Dead seven foot

foot long, and three foot deep, and lay the Corps on its Back stretch'd, laying a long broad stone over, with the Name of the Person written thereon. Anno Mundi.

Eidirſgeol of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 6 Years. 3964.

Nuadhaneacht of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd half a Year. 3970.

Conaire, ſirnamed *the Great*, of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 30 Years. He was a Liberal Hospitious King, and counted one of the beſt Monarchs that Reign'd in *Ireland* in the Time of Paganism.

Lughaidh of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 20 Years. 4000.

Conchobhar of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd one Year. 4020.

Criomhthan of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 16 Years. And in the Twelfth Year of his Reign CHRIST WAS BORN. 4021.

Fearaidheach ſionn of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 20 Years. Anno Chriſti. 4.

Fiachadh ſionn of the Poſterity of *Herimon* ſucceeded, and rul'd 3 Years. 24.

Fiachadh

Anno Christi.
27.

The Murder
committed by
the Plebeians on
the Monarch
and Nobles of
Ireland.

Fiachadh surnamed *Fionnoladh*, i. e. of the *White Cows* succeeded, and rul'd 27 Years. In those Times there were great Numbers of the Seed and Issue of the Officers and common Soldiers that came along with the Sons of *Milesius* first into *Ireland*, and also many of the *Tuatha de Danan* who were Slaves or Labourers under the *Milesians*, now in the Kingdom; they grew numerous and rich: and one *Cairbre*, surnamed of the *Cats-Head*, was one of the Chiefest among them; he travell'd all *Ireland* from one end to another, and told the *Plebeians* that he contriv'd a Way to free them and their Posterity from the Slavery they lay under, and suffer'd by the *Milesian* Race. They ask'd him how that Matter might be compass'd? He told them he prepar'd a Feast for the Monarch and other Princes and Nobility at his own House in *Connacht*, purposely to murder them; therefore, said he, be you all in a Readiness with Arms and other Necessaries, and at the Time appointed, be you in small Parties on your March from all Parts of the Kingdom: Go always by Night, and rest by Day in Woods and Mountains, until the ninth Night, where-

wherein you shall furround them in my House, and murder them; for that Day I shall give them the strongest of Liquors plentifully; and shall lodge their Arms where you might come at them for the Execution of your Purpose. All this was accordingly done; the Monarch, and the two Kings of *Munster* and *Ulster*, with all the Nobility there, were murder'd.

Cairbre with his *Plebeians* came to *Tarah*, and was proclaim'd King. The late Queen was then big with Child, and so were the two Queens of *Munster* and *Ulster*: They all three fled into *Albain*, now *Scotland*, where they were delivered of three Sons. The Queen of *Irland* was Daughter to the King of *Albain*, who was very kind not only to her, but also to the two other Queens and their Sons, and maintain'd them for the space of 26 Years.

Cairbre usurp'd the Throne, and continued five Years under the Title of King of *Irland*. It was wonderful to see the sudden Change of the Nation as soon as this Usurper began to Rule over the People: For the Land in general, and all sorts of Cattle grew barren, insomuch that thousands perished by

Anno Christi.
The first Fa-
mine in Irland.

by Famine. Then the *Plebeians* understanding the Vengeance of God falling on them for the barbarous Murder they had committed ; they consulted with the wise Men of the Nation, about what was expedient to be done in order to satisfie the God of Nature, and turn away his Anger from them. The wise Men said, that until they wou'd give the Sovereignty of the Kingdom over again into the Royal Lines, they cou'd not expect the Happiness which they had formerly enjoy'd when the *Milesian Race* held the Sovereignty. Whereupon they depos'd *Cairbre*, and chose one of the *Milesian Blood* in his Place.

-59.

The Tyranny of the *Plebeians*.

Elim of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 20 Years, tho' he was of the *Milesian Race*, yet the Kingdom grew little better during his Reign ; for the *Plebeians* fell upon the *Milesians* in all Parts of the Nation, murdering and destroying them, and observ'd no Law made by the King to the contrary.

Fiacha casain of the Posterity of *Herimon*, and several other *Milesian* Princes, seeing the base *Plebeians* insulting over the poor Subjects, they gather'd into a Body, and had

had gotten together the Number of 600 Men all *Milefians*. They fell upon the *Plebeians* where they cou'd meet 'em in small Parties, till they destroyed many Thouldands of them; and their own Number encreas'd daily more and more.

Anno Christi

When *Tuathal* (Son of the Monarch murder'd by the *Plebeians*) had Intelligence how some *Milefians* were in Arms in *Irland* against the *Plebeians*, he resolv'd to leave *Albain*, where he was born and bred in his Grand-Father's Court for the Space of 25 Years. He brought a strong Party with him, and landed in the West of *Connacht*, at a Place call'd *Iorruis Dombnainn*. He dispatch'd Messengers up and down into all Parts of the Kingdom to advertise the *Milefians* of his coming, and especially those which held out in Arms against the *Plebeians*, desiring them to come to him with all possible speed, which they did accordingly; he march'd towards *Tarah* where *Elim* the King was, who gather'd a great Number of *Plebeians*, and gave *Tuathal* Battel at *Aichle* in *Meath*. *Tuathal* and his Party prevail'd, kill'd *Elim* with 8000 *Plebeians* on the place, and march'd to *Tarah* where he was proclaim'd King.

M

Tua-

Anno Christi.
79.

The Extir-
pation of the
Plebeians.

Tuathal, surnamed *the fruitful*, of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years. He gathered a strong Army, and fell upon the *Plebeians* in all places where he cou'd meet them : but they gathering in great Bodies together, he fought 25 Battles in *Lenster* ; 25 Battles in *Ulster* ; 26 Battles in *Cannacht* ; and 35 Battles in the two Provinces of *Munster*, all successfully against those barbarous *Plebeians* ; till at last he destroy'd them all Root and Branch, to that degree, that the *Milefians* themselves were necessitated to Till, Plow, and Sow the Ground, and do all Mechanical Works and Labours, until they grew in some years after more Populous, and did set their Youth to Trades and such other Occupations, that they grew much more Proficient in Mechanical Arts and Trades than the *Plebeians* ever were at any time since the *Milefians* first came into *Ireland*.

Some do think it very strange, that every one of the *Irish* in late Ages do deduce their Genealogies from the Sons of *Milefius*, or from *Lughadh* the Son of *Ith* ; And that no Man owns himself to be of the Issue of ei-
ther

ther Officer or Soldier that came over along with the Sons of *Milesius* from *Spain*. But if they do consult the Antiquity Books of the Nation, they will find this Account of the total Ruin and Extirpation of the Posterity of those Commanders and Soldiers for their Inhumanity and cruel Barbarity towards the Descendants of the Sons of *Milesius*; and what remain'd of 'em in the Kingdom the *Irish* Antiquaries never wrote their Genealogies.

Anno Christi.

The Books
of Reigns and
Conquests.
Keting's M. S.
Hist. of *Ireland*.

In the Country now call'd *West-Meath*, there is a Place call'd *Uisneach*, where there is, or at least was, a great long Stone fix'd on the end in the Ground, where the five Provinces do, or did meet, viz. *Lenster*, the two Provinces of *Munster*, *Connacht*, and *Ulster*. And when *Tuathal* (after 25 Years War with those cruel Tyrants) restor'd the true Royal Blood to their respective Provincial Kingdoms, and the Gentry to their several Estates: He took from each of those Provinces a certain Tract of Ground which was next adjoining to *Uisneach*; one from *Munster*, another from *Lenster*, one from *Ulster*, and another from *Connacht*; and appointed all four under the

Anno Christi.
Irish.

* *Midhe* or
Mir, i. e. a
Part.

See *Keting*
in this Mo-
narch's Reign.

Name * *Meath*, comprehending our Counties now of *East* and *West-Meath*, to belong for ever to the Monarchs of *Irland*, as *Board-Land* to the House of *Tarah*.

Tuathal had those Lands bestow'd or given him by the Provincial Kings in Token of their Love and Gratitude for relieving them from the intollerable Tyranny and Slavery of the *Plebeians* ; he built a Palace or Royal Seat in each of those four Divisions, and order'd certain Assemblies at certain Times, in every Year thenceforth to be at each of those Places, and certain Customs at each Place to be always observ'd in following Ages.

Tuathal had two Daughters both Young and Beautiful, one of which the King of *Lenster* took to Wife by her Father's Consent ; and soon after grew weary of her. He came to *Tarah*, and with great Marks of Grief and Concern, told her Father and Sister that she was dead, and desired the King to give him the second Daughter, which he obtain'd. But the two Daughters of *Tuathal* coming together, she that was last given to the *Lenster* King seeing her Sister before

fore her, contrary to the *Lenster* King's Information, she conceiv'd such Grief and Shame for the Abuse, that she fell instantly dead on the Place ; which the other Sister seeing, and understanding the Cause of her Sister's Death, she also died for Grief.

Tuathal hearing the barbarous Behaviour of the *Lenster* King towards him and his Daughters, he marching with an Army into *Lenster*, fell burning and destroying the Country. The Nobility of *Lenster* came to him and submitted themselves to his Mercy, and promis'd him and his Successors (Monarchs of *Ireland*) from them and their Posterity, the following *Fine* or *Boroimhe*, viz. 600 Cows, 600 Hogs, 600 Sheep, 600 Ounces of Silver, 600 Mantles, and 600 Tun of Iron, Yearly ; which was paid during the Reigns of 40 Kings successively thereafter.

The first
Fine or *Boroimhe*.

In this Monarch's Reign, there were two general Assemblies in *Ireland*, one in *Eamhain* in *Ulster*, and the other in *Cruachan* in *Connacht*. Some Laws and other Ordinances made and enacted in those two great Councils or Assemblies were as followeth.

See the Book
of *Tarah*, &c.

They

Anno. Christi.

They order'd that all their Annals, Histories, and other Antient Records should be renew'd, revis'd, and rectified, according to the Triennial Scrutiny in Parliament formerly order'd by the Monarch *Ollamb fodla*; which, since the Reign of *Fiachadh fionnoladh*, by means of the *Plebeians* Usurpation and Tyranny, were not rectify'd, nor renew'd.

The second Matter principally debated by the Monarch, Princes, and other Members of them, were, the concerns of all the Artificers, Trades-Men, and Handicrafts-Men of all *Ireland*, *Smiths* of all Sorts, *Carpenters*, *Musitioners*, &c. whereof a great Number was summon'd to be at each Assembly. Out of which, these two Councils chose out Sixty, the most eminent in their Professions, and gave them Authority over all the Kingdom, allowing them distinct Jurisdictions, to reform all the Abuses of their several Callings, and suspend such as they thought fit from exercising them: So that no Man cou'd Set up, or continue any Mechanical Occupation, but with their Licence, after they examin'd and made tryal of the Sufficiency or Insufficiency of the Party concern'd. These Masters

sters so Authorised were call'd *Iollanuidh* in the *Irish* Language, which signifies *all skilful in Mechanicks*. And before this time there were but few of the *Milesians* following these Callings or Trades; for in former Times the Remnant of *Tuatha de Danan*, of the *Bri-gantes*, and some of the chief of the *Plebeians* were the only Persons that followed all Mechanical Occupations; and the Issue of the Minors of the *Milesian* Race, were the *Militia*, the *Antiquaries*, the *Historians*, *Harpers*, *Philosophers*, *Brehons* or *Judges*, &c.

Anno Mundi.

Mal Son of *Rochraidhe* of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 4 Years.

109

Feidhlimidh, surnamed the * *Law-Maker*, Son of *Tuathal* succeeded, and rul'd 9 Years. He ordain'd many good and sound Laws and Customs in his time.

113

Irish.
Reachtmhara

He first instituted the Law call'd by the *Irish* *Aoineiric*: I think its the same which the *Romans* call'd *Lex talionis*. The substance of it was, that when any Offender was convicted of any Misdemeanor, he should satisfy or pay to the Person offended so much in quality or quantity for the first Offence. But always when any offended the second or third time

Anno Christi.

time in one kind of Crime, and being convicted of the same, he was to suffer Death without Mercy. If one had lost an Arm, a Leg, or any other part of his Body by another Person, the Offender was, by the Law, to lose the like part of his Body, to satisfy the offended Person. And also such as committed Murder were to be drawn between four wild Horses, or such like. This King took such care to see the Laws and Customs which he ordain'd (together with the Ordinances and Customs used before his time) put in Execution, that the Kingdom was in Peace and Tranquility during his Reign.

122.

Cathaoir surnamed the Great of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd three Years. He had 30 Sons, whereof 10 had Issue. From those Sons sprung several great Families.

From *Rosa* surnamed *Failghe*, i. e. of the Rings, first Son of *Cathaoir* descended *O Connor Faly*, Irish *O Conchobhair Failghe*, Kings of *O Faly* now the Kings County, *O Dempsey* Irish *O Diomusaigh* Lords of *Clanmalier*, *Dun* Irish *O Duinn*, *O Branain*, *O Riagain*, *Mac Colgain* *Clancarbry*, *O Maoilchiarain*, *O Bear-*

ra

ra of *Leacagh*, *O Hartaigh*, *Flin* Irish *O Floinn*, &c.

Fiacha Baiceadha, tho' a younger Brother than *Rosa* above-named, yet he is plac'd in many Books of Genealogy before any of the other nine Sons of *Cathaoir* that left Issue ; because more Kings of his Posterity reign'd in *Lenster* than of any of the rest. From him sprung the Princely Families *Mac Morogh-cavanagh* Irish *Mac Murchadha-Caomhanach* Kings of *Lenster*, *O Tool* Irish *O Tuathail* sometimes Kings of *Lenster*, *Byrn* Irish *O Broin* likewise sometimes Kings of *Lenster*, but Lords of *Wickloe* for many Generations ; *Murphy* Irish *O Murchudha*, *Dowlin* Irish *O Dunluing* of *Feartulagh* ; *Ryan* Irish *O Riain* and in some Irish Books *O Maoilriain*, Kings of *Ui-Drona*, &c. *Cinfealagh*, *O Mulduin*, *O Cormaic*, *O Duffy* Irish *O Dubhaidhe*, *O Doncho*, &c.

From *Daire barrach* Son of *Cathaoir* came *O Gormain*, *O Moony* Irish *O Maonaigh*, *Mullin* Irish *O Maolain*, &c.

From *Cuchorb* Son of *Cathaoir* came *O Feadhail* of *Forthuath*, &c.

From *Cairbre* Son of *Cuchorb* fourth Generation before *Cathaoir* came *O Dwir* Irish *O Duibhidhir* Kings of *Carbry*, *Coillnamanach*, &c. *O Donnagain* of *Araighe*. N From

Anno Christi.

From *Conla* Son of *Breasal-breac* thirteenth Generation before *Cathaoir* descended the Princely Family *Fitz-Patrick* Irish *Macgiolla-phadruig* Kings of *Ossory* for many Ages. And the Families *O Braonain*, *Osdigin* Irish *Clann Oisdighin*, &c.

125.

Conn surnamed of the hundred Battels of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and ruled 20 Years. He fought 100 Battels in *Munster*; 100 Battels in *Ulster*, and 60 Battels in *Lenster*. He had two Brothers, viz. *Eocha fionn* and *Fiacha suighe*; from the former came *Nowlan* Irish *O Nuallain* in *Lenster*, from the latter came *O Faolain* and *O Bric* in *Munster*.

It happen'd in the Reign of *Feidhlimidh* surnamed the *Law-maker* afore-nam'd, that the Queen of *Munster* dream'd she saw seven white Cows, the largest and fairest that ever were seen, filling the Plains as they past with Milk; and that soon after followed seven black Cows, which dryed up the Plains as they pass'd, insomuch, that Herbs and Flowers, Grass and Trees wither'd and consum'd. In the Morning she told her Dream to *Mogha Neid* the King, who immediately

diately call'd his *Druid*, and desired him to tell the Interpretation of the Queen's Dream. The *Druid* told him, that seven Years wou'd immediately follow, the fruitfullest and plentifullest that ever were seen; and that afterward seven Years more wou'd follow, in which, all Fruits and Corn shou'd fail, and all sorts of Cattel shou'd perish on the Earth for the want of Grass; and that such Famine wou'd come to the Nation in general, as the like never yet was known.

Then this *Munster* King caus'd large Houses, and Cellars under Ground to be built, and order'd his Stewards to receive no other but Corn and Grain for his Chief-Rent in all *Munster* during the seven plentiful Years; and the same to lodge in those Houses, Barns, and large Cellars, until the Famine shou'd happen; and likewise order'd that his Subjects of *Munster* shou'd spare their Corn, and live upon their Cattel, Fish, wild Deer, and Fowl, whilst the plentiful Years shou'd last, which was done accordingly.

In the Beginning of the Reign of the present Monarch *Conn* the Famine began,

and soon after it was so great over all the Kingdom, that Men, Beasts, and Fowl of the Air, died for meer Want.

Mogha Neid the King of *Munster*, being slain in the Battel of *Tualong* by *Conn*, he left his Son by name *Eogan-mor*, i. e. *Eugenius* the *Great* to inherit his Kingdom of *Munster*.

The second
Famine in *Ir-
land*, reliev'd
by *Eugenius*
and his Father,
Kings of *Mun-
ster*.

This *Eugenius* was the most strong and powerful in Arms in all *Irland* in his Time. He sent unto all Parts of the whole Kingdom, inviting all Degrees of People, Men, Women, and Children, to come to him to be reliev'd. Then came a Multitude of them from all Parts of *Irland*, and he order'd that all his Treasury should be equally distributed among them, with such due Care both of Preservation and Reservation, that they were reliev'd from their present Want and inevitable Famishment. Wherefore they all promis'd to pay him Homage, and own him as their Deliverer.

Conn understanding how the most Part of the other Provinces of *Irland*, together with the Province of *Munster*, had own'd *Eugenius* as their Sovereign and Deliverer; he gather'd all his Power, and came against *Mun-*

ster

ster thinking to destroy the same and bring *Eugenius* under his Power. *Eugenius* on the other Side gather'd all the Forces of *Munster* and came to meet *Conn* at *Bearnan-eile* now call'd the *Devil's-Bit* in the County of *Tipperary*, where he met *Conn*, and not only there gave him Battel, but also broke and defeated him and his Army in that, and in nine Engagements more, with the slaughter of the molt Part of his Men, and Loss of his chief Commanders; and at last constrain'd him to come to a Division with him about the Kingdom.

Hereupon, they agreed on both Sides to draw Bounds in a Line all along from *Athcliath-mheadhruidhe* now call'd *Clarins-Bridge* Southwards of *Galway*, to *Dublin*; These Bounds or Line so drawn between them was call'd *Eisgir-riada*, i. e. the long Bounds. This *Eisgir* is to be seen to this Day, or at least the Ruins thereof. The South Part or Division was call'd *Leath-Mogha* or *Mogha's Half*; and the North Division *Leath-Guinn* or *Conn's Half*; and are known by the same Denominations to this Day.

The fifth
Division of
Ireland.

This

Anno Christi.

This *Eugenius* was commonly call'd *Mogha Nuaghatt*, i. e. *the Strong Labourer*, and it wou'd take more Time than my present Design can allow to relate the Reasons which occasion'd the second Discord and Dissention between him and *Conn*, and which oblig'd them to engage in that great and unlucky Battel at *Maigh leana* in *Connacht*, where *Eugenius* and his Wife's Brother *Fraoch* the King of *Spain's* Son were slain, with many Thousands both *Momonians* and *Spaniards*. *Beara* the King of *Spain's* Daughter was Wife to this *Eugenius*, and Mother of *Oilioll olum*, from whom all the Nobility of *Munster*, and many great noble Families in *Connacht* and *Lenster* are descended.

145.

Conaire of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and ruled 7 Years.

152.

Art Son of *Conn* surnamed *of the hundred Battels* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years. He had three Sisters, viz. *Maoin*, *Sadbbb* or *Sabina*, and *Saraidhe* or *Sarah*. The last was married to *Conaire* who preceded this present Monarch, by her he had Issue, three Sons, one of which, and the Eldest was *Cairbre* surnamed *Riatta*, or *Riodhfhoda*, i. e. of the long

long Arms, he was so call'd because he cou'd reach the Ground with his Arms when standing upright. From him are descended the *Dailriada*, by the Latin Authors *Dalrheidini* : From them most of the Nobility of the Scots in Scotland are descended ; as I shall shew fully in the third Part of this Discourse. * *Sabina* the second Sister was first married to *Mac-niad* of the Posterity of *Ith*, she had Issue by him, *Lughadh*, otherwise call'd *Mac Conn* ; after the Death of *Mac Niad* she was married to *Oilioll olum* Son of *Eugenius the Great* afore-mention'd ; he had Issue by her, nine Sons, whereof seven were killed in the Battel of † *Mackrue* in the County of *Galway*. Three of these Sons had Issue ; ‡ *Eugenius Junior*, Eldest Son of *Oilioll olum* who was slain along with six more of his Brethren, as I said before, he was a most courageous, valiant, strong, young Prince, the Counterpart of his Grand-Father *Eugenius the Great*, the Darling of his Father, the Eldest Branch of the *Milesian Race*, and the Father of the antient renowned Families *Mac Carthy* Irish *Mac Carthaigh*, *O Sullivan* Irish *O Suillebhain*, *O Callaghan* Irish *O Ceallachain*.

Anno Christi.

* *Sadhbh*.

Irish.
† *Mucruimhe*.

Irish.
‡ *Eogan-og*.

chain, Keef Irish O Caoimb, O Donoghue Irish O Donchadha and of his Line came the Mahony Irish O Mathghamhna three noble Families, O Conell Irish O Conaill, &c. From Dairecearb Son of Luigheach, the third Generation from the said Eugenius came O Donavan Irish O Donnabhain, O Coilein of Carbry. And from Fiacha-figinte Son of Dairecearb came Hehir Irish Aithcheir, Miadhachain English Mihan, Davoren Irish Dabhoireann, O Treasaigh, &c. From Cairbre Luachra Son of Nadfraoith fifth Generation from this Eugenius came Moriarty Irish Uibh Muircheartaigh.

From Teig Irish Taidhg fifth Generation from Ceallaghan Casbil, sprung Auliffe Irish Mac Amhlaoibh.

From Diarmuid surnamed of Traly Irish Traighli sprung Mac Fhingín.

From Oilioll Son of Nadfraoith fifth Generation from Eugenius came O Lyne Irish O Laidhin, &c.

Many other Families came from this Eugenius, as I shall shew in the third Part of this Discourse.

The second Son of Oilioll that had Issue, was that renowned King of Munster, Cormac-Cas;

Cas ; he was a valiant, wise, liberal Prince, and when he came to inherit his Father's Kingdom, and grew in Years, and Perfections, he was counted one of the three most famous Champions of that Age ; he was the first that regulated the Rents and Tributes of *Munster* in such manner as neither Subject cou'd be oppress'd or King defrauded of his Rights and Priviledges. He forced Hostages from the Isles of *Brittain* thirty several Times. *Samhahir* the Daughter of *Fionn* General of the *Irish* Militia, was Wife to *Cormuc-Cas*, and Mother of *Mogh-Corb* of whom the renowned, valiant *Dalgas* are descended, viz. *O Brien* *Irish* *O Briain*, *Mac-Mahon* *Irish* *Mac Mathghabhna* of *Thomond* Kings of *Corcabha*gin.

From *Caisin* the Son of *Cas* the 14th Generation before *Brien*, sprung *Mac-Namara* *Irish* *Mac-Conmhara* Kings of the Tract of Land from *Limerick* to *Lugbad* *Irish* *Luchad* in the County of *Clare*, and from the *Forgus* to the *Shannon* ; of the Line of *Mac-Namara* came the following Families, viz. from *Breanainn* second Son of *Caisin* sprung *O Grady* *Irish* *O Gradaigh*. From *Aineachtach* Son of *Eisfoda*
O
twelfth

twelfth Generation after *Caifin* came O *Hicky* Irish O *Hicidhe*, *Ainle*, *Affiodha*, *Slattry* Irish O *Slatraigh*, &c.

From *Nial* Son of *Hugh* Irish *Aodb Aidhir* third Generation from *Eifiodha* came *Clanchy* Irish *Magfblanchagha* in *Thomond*, &c.

From *Donagh* Son of *Donall* fourth Generation from *Hugh* or *Aodb-Aidhir* came *Macanerbhiny* Irish *Mac-anfhairchine* and O *Mulquiny* Irish *Mulchaoine*.

From *Aongus* surnamed the *Serpent's Head* Son of *Cas* came O *Dea* Irish O *Deaghadh*, and *Brody* Irish *Macbruaideagha*, &c. From *Lugha* Son of *Cas* came *Quin* Irish O *Cuinn* in *Thomond*.

From *Aongus* surnamed the *Fur's Head* Son of *Cas* came *Hiffernan* Irish *Ifearnain*, *Neaghtan* Irish *Neachtain*, *Hughes* Irish O *Haadh*, &c.

From *Dealbhaoith* Son of *Cas* descended *Mac Coghlán* Irish *Mac Cochlain*.

From *Breanuinn-ban* Son of *Blod* eldest Son of *Cas* came *Hurly* Irish *Urthuile*, *Mullowny* Irish O *Maoldombnaigh*, &c.

From *Aongus* Son of *Carthann fionn* third Generation from *Cas* came *Lonsy* Irish *Lo-innfigh*, *Sextan* Irish *Seasnain*, *Huainin* Irish *Uaithnin*, *Cormucain*, *Riada*, *Slatry*, &c.

From

From *Ailgeanan* Son of *Terlagh* eighth Generation from *Cas* descended *O Meadhra* English *Mary*, and * *Arthur* Irish *Arturaigh* ; Others say this noble Family sprung from *Arthur* King of *Brittain*.

* The *O Brien's* Genealogy.

From *Mahon* ninth Generation from *Cas* came *O Hanrahan*.

Kenedy Irish *Cinneide* first Son of *Lorcan* fourteenth Generation from *Cas*, had 12 Sons, whereof four had Issue, viz. *Brien* surnamed *Borovy* the common Father of *O Brien* of *Thomond*, of *Carrigogonill*, of *Tuathara*, of *Cuanagh*, of *Aharlagh*, &c. From *Eichiaruinn* Son of *Kenedy* came *Hern* Irish *Eichiaruinn*, and *Magrab* Irish *Clann-Chraith*. From *Donchuan* Son of *Kenedy* came the following Families, *O Kenedy*, *Conuing*, &c. From *Mahon* Son of *Kenedy* sprung *O Sihan* Irish † *Siodhachain*, *Casy* Irish *O Cathasaigh*, *Macineiry* Irish *Mac-inneirge*, *Carrigy* Irish *Macanchairge*, *Bolan* Irish *O Beolain*, &c.

† Lords of *Conallagh* and *Caonroidhe* in Conjunction with *Macineiry* before the English.

From *Cosgrach* second Son of *Lorcan* are descended *O Hogain*, *Sionnaigh* or *Sionnachain*, *Allathain*, *Mulrony* Irish *Maolruanaigh*.

From *Brien* Son of *Lorcan* sprung the noble Family *O Brien* of *Duibhthir* in *Lenster*.

Anno Christi.

Donall surnamed *the Great*, last King of *Cashil* and *Limerick*, had a second Son, viz. *Teig* surnamed *the Fair*, from whom descended the *O'Brien* of *Tromra*, and *Lysaght* Irish *Giolla-Iasachta*, &c.

Confindin Brother to *Donall* from whom descended the Family *Confindin* Irish *Clann-Chonfsaidin*.

Cian the third Son of *Oilioll olum* that had Issue, from him are descended the noble Families *O Carrill* Irish *O Cearbhuill* Kings of *Ely*, from his Line *Corcran*, *Rierdan* Irish *Riogh-bhradan*, *Flanagain*, *Dulchonta*, &c. *O Hara*, *O Gadhra*, *O Conchobhair* *Cianachtaigh*, *O Meachair*, &c.

182.

Lughadh surnamed *the Greyhound's Son*, of the Posterity of *Ith* Son of *Breogan* succeeded, and rul'd 30 Years; and tho' the Progeny of *Ith* as *O Heidirsgeail*, *O Cobhthoigh*, &c. are *Gadelians*, as being sprung from *Gadelus*; yet they are not *Milesians*, as not being from *Milefius*.

212.

Feargus surnamed of the *Black Teeth*, of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 1 Year. He had two Brothers, each call'd *Feargus*. The three *Feargus's* came before *Cormuc* (Son of *Art* afore-mentioned) in the Monarchy.

Cormuc

Cormuc came to *Munster* and spoke to his Cousin * *Teig* Grand-Son of *Oilioll olum* (who * Irish *Taidhg*. then liv'd in *Eily*) and crav'd his Aid against the three *Feargus's*. *Teig* told him, he shou'd have his Aid if he wou'd give him Lands for his Service. *Cormuc* promis'd him as much Lands as he cou'd surround with his Chariot in the Day of the Battel after the Victory being won. *Teig* advis'd him to bring *Lughadh-lagha* (the chief Champion of *Ireland*, a foolish Man, Brother to *Oilioll olum*) along with him to the Battel ; which *Cormuc* did. They all came to the Plain of *Criona* in *Meath*, where they met the three Brothers aforesaid, and gave them Battel ; *Lughadh-lagha* did there cut off the three Heads of those Brothers one after another, and presented them to † *Cormuc's* *Druid*, whom he took to be *Cormuc*, and threw the last Head of the three in his Face, and kill'd him..

† *Cormuc* receiv'd the two first Heads, but seeing *Lughadh* in a Fury coming towards him with the third, he order'd his *Druid* to sit in his Place.

Teig pursued the slaughter with great Valour and Eagerness, and tho' the Enemy made a resolute Resistance against him, he broke them seven several Times, till at last their chief Commanders being slain, the rest scatter'd and fled.

Then

Then *Teig* commanded his Servant to make ready his Chariot, which done ; *Tieg* mounted therein, and order'd the Servant to drive as fast as possibly he cou'd and furround the Royal House of *Tarah*, with as much Land about it as he cou'd run round before Night. *Cormuc* seeing *Teig* had some considerable time to spare, after the destruction of his Enemies, he came to the Servant before *Teig* had thoroughly finish'd the Battel, and promis'd him large Gifts for driving the Chariot in a direct way from *Criona* where the Battel was fought, along to the *Liffy*, and Eastward toward the Sea, and back again ; which the Servant promis'd to do, and accordingly perform'd. when *Teig* was returning back by the *Liffy*, on the North-side, he ask'd the Driver where he was? The Servant answer'd, by the *Liffy's* side. *Teig* ask'd him whether he furrounded *Tarah*? He told him he did not. Whereupon *Teig* threw his Spear at him and kill'd him. *Cormuc* following near after, and seeing the Driver kill'd, he came to *Teig*, and ask'd how he found himself after the Battel? He told him that he was very weak by the loss

Loss of Blood, being much wounded, where-
with he fainted. *Cormuc* commanded his own
Physicians to take care of him, and brought
him to *Tarah* to be cur'd. *Teig* was full
12 Months Bedrid in *Tarah*, and cou'd not re-
cover his Health, but always in great Pain, tho'
his Wounds were outwardly cur'd, yet he was
inwardly infected, until some *Physicians* out of
Munster came and cur'd him and *Lughadh-laga*.

Anno Christi.

See Cath
Criona.

The * Posterity and Issue of this *Teig* pos-
sessed large Lands and Estates both in *Leinster*
and *Connacht*, and enjoy'd the same for many
hundred Years in great Fame and Prosperity.

* O Hara, O
Gara, O Conor,
Keanaghty, &c.

There was another † noble Family of the
Posterity of *Ebhear* or *Heberus fionn* that pos-
sessed large Estates for them and their Poste-
rity in † *Leath-Cuinn*, viz. seven Baronies or
Cantreds, known by the Name † *Dealbhna*;
they enjoy'd those Lands with the Dignity
of Lords for many hundred Years.

† Mac Cogb-
lan.

§ Conn's half.
English
† Delvin.

Cormuc the Son of *Art* of the Posterity of
Herimon succeeded, and rul'd 40 Years. He
was one of the best Monarchs that reign'd in
Irland during the Time of Paganism. He
instituted good Laws; he wrote several
Books in Verse, and first, of the Institution of
a Prince, with an * Advice to his Son *Cairbre*.
He

213.

* Teagase
Riogh.

* Irish Sal-
tair na Team-
brach.

He compos'd the * *Psalter* of *Tarah* all in Verse (least the Antiquity being in Prose might be corrupted) where he gives an Account of all the Nobility of *Ireland*, of their Propagation and Relation one to the other: Of the Limits and Bounds of every Province in *Ireland*: Of the Tributes to be paid to the Monarch out of each Province: Of the Rents and Duties to be paid to each Provincial King from his Vassals: The Rents due to Lords from their own Tenants. He was a brave warlike Man; tho' he lov'd Peace and Ease. He wrote Volumns in making Laws for his Subjects, and took care to see the same, and all former Laws put in Execution on all Occasions. His Liberality and Hospitality were so great, that he had continually 1100 Persons at and about his Table at the Great Hall of *Tarah*. And tho' there was a large Royal House always for many hundred Years before at *Tarah*, yet *Cormuc* built a Palace on purpose to answer in it's Capaciousness the Entertainment and Attendance of a great King; it was 300 Foot long, 30 Cubits high, and 50 Cubits broad, with 14 Doors opening into it. At his Table he had 150 Cups of Gold and Silver. In

In this *Cormuc's* Time flourish'd that famous Champion *Fionn* the Son of *Cumball*, a wise and warlike Man. He was General of the *Irish* Militia, consisting of seven Battalions, that is 21000 Men; and when happen'd Wars at Home, or Occasion for the Monarch to have an Army Abroad, they were rais'd to nine Battalions. This *Fionn* was neither Giant, nor Dane, nor other Foreigner, as no more were any of his Commanders, Captains, or Soldiers; he was but of the ordinary Stature of other Men, tho' some foreign Authors say, he was a Giant of 15 Cubits high. He was an *Irish* Man both by Birth and Descent, lineally sprung from *Nuadha-neacht* King of *Lenster*, of the Posterity of *Herimon*; tho' *Hector Boetius* in his History of *Scotland*, and *Hanmer* in his History of *Irland* tell several false Relations of him and his Army; this proceeds from their Mistakes in the true Histories of *Irland*; For, the *Irish* had several Romances, as *Bruighean an Chaorthuinn*, *Cath fionntragha*, &c. as well for the Children and Youth for School-Books, as for to entertain leasurable Hours; and every Man of common Sense among the

Of the *Lagenian* or *Irish* Militia, call'd *Fiana Eriom*.

Anno Christi.

Irish cou'd distinguish such, from their true Chronicles, and real Histories. It's allow'd that *Fionn* and his Army were the best Warriors in *Irland* in their Time, and were kept in constant Pay by the Monarchs, Princes, and other Nobility of the Kingdom, for to guard their Coasts from Abroad, and keep all quiet at Home; with Power to suppress a Rebellion, or withstand an Invasion, or succour *Dal-Riada* in *Albain* now call'd *Scotland*.

*Agallmha na
Seanoiridhe, i.e.
the Coloque of
the Antients.*

No Man was receiv'd into this Army or Militia, but such as shou'd perform ten Conditions, that none cou'd possibly do, but such as had a Store of Strength, Courage, Valour, and Agility, almost incredible to be in any human Body.

Some *Irish* Authors say, that this Monarch *Cormuc* did believe in God, and refus'd to worship the Golden Calf, which the People of *Irland* then ador'd as God. He was buried near the River *Boyne* at *Ros-na-riogh*, being strangled by the *Dæmons*, or some evil Spirits. And after him

253

Eochadh of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 1 Year.

Cairbre

Cairbre Son of the Monarch *Cormuc* succeeded, and rul'd 27 Years. He had much Troubles and domestick Broils in the Kingdom during his Reign. And

Anno Christi.
254.

Fiachadh, surnamed *Sraibhtine* because he was Nurs'd at *Dun-Sraibhtine* in *Connacht*, succeeded, and rul'd 33 Years. But *Fathadh* * *Airgtheach* and *Fathadh* † *Cairpeach* of the Posterity of *Lugh* Son of *Ith* came before him in the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, and rul'd not one Year full, when he took both Life and Sovereignty from them.

282.

* i. e. of the
Spoils.
† i. e. of the
Chariots.

This *Fiachadh Sraibhtine* had a Brother, by Name *Eochadh Doimblain*, who had three valiant Sons, viz. *Colla* surnamed *Uais*, i. e. Generous, from whom are descended the Princely Family of *Mac Donail* both in *Ireland* and *Scotland*, as the Earl of *Antrim*, &c. Also the Families *Shieby* Irish *Clann-Tsithigh*, *Dowel* Irish *Clann-Dubhaill*, *Kerin* Irish *Clann-Cheirin*, *Flin* Irish *O Flóinn-Tuirtre*, &c.

Irish
Mac Donail.

From *Colla-dha-chrioch* second Son of *Eochadh-Doimblein* descended the Princely Families *Mac-Mahan* Irish *Mac-Mathghamhna* Kings of *Oirghiall*, &c. *Maguire* Irish *Maguidhir*

Anno Christi.

Kings of *Fearmanagh*, &c. O *Kelly* Irish O *Ceallaigh* Kings of *Maine*, &c. Likewise *Madin* Irish O *Madaighin*, *Egan* Irish *Mac-Aodhagain*, *Nelan* Irish O *Niallain*, O *Hanluain*, *Mac-Anaigh* *Mac-Adaim*, *Mac-Manus* ; and many other great Families sprung from the above famous Houses. *Colla-mean* the third Brother left no Issue that I can find. And after *Fiachadh-Sraibhtine*

315. *Colla uais* succeeded, and rul'd 4 Years. He was dethron'd, and

319. *Muireadbach-tireach* Son of *Fiachadh-Sraibhtine* succeeded, and rul'd 33 Years.

352. *Caolbhadh* of the Posterity of *Ir* succeeded, and rul'd 1 Year.

353. *Eochadh* surnamed *Muidhmheadhoin*, Son of *Muireadbach-tireach* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years.

360. *Criomhthann* of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 17 Years. He gave the South-Half of *Irland* commonly call'd *Leath Mogha*, i. e. *Mogha's* Half to his Cousin *Conall* surnamed of the *Swift-Horses*, This *Criomhthann* was descended from *Eugenius junior* Son of *Oilioll-olum* ; and *Conall* from *Cormuc Cas* the second that had Issue.

It's

It's to be here observ'd, that *Oilioll* left by his *Last Will* the Kingdom of *Munster* to be alternatively and gradually govern'd between the Posterities of this *Eugenius junior*, and of *Cormuc Cas*.

Lughadh-meann the Father of *Conall* aforementioned being King of *Munster*, and of the Posterity of *Cormuc-Cas*: The Nobility of the *Eugenians* challeng'd the Sovereignty of *Munster* to themselves according to the *Will* of *Oilioll*; whereupon *Conall* declin'd it, and gave up the same to *Corc* Son of *Luigheach* of the Posterity of *Eugenius*, notwithstanding the Monarch's Grant unto him. Such was the Inclination of the *Milesians* to perform the *Will* of the *Defunct*, yea, in the Time of Paganism.

This *Criomhthann* had Hostages from *Albain*, *Brittain* and *France*; he kept all the Kingdom employed during his Reign, either in Wars Abroad, or in forwarding all manner of Learning at Home; and gave large Gifts to such as were counted the most Learned.

It is to be observ'd here, that all along since *Conn* surnamed of the *hundred Battels* and
Eugenius

Eugenius the Great divided *Irland* into two Parts (as is said in the Reign of *Conn*) the Posterities both of *Conn* and *Eugenius* challenged their several Parts, as proper Inheritance until the *English* Conquest. Tho' O *Seaghassy* and O *Heyn* with some other Families (by what means I know not) enjoyed large Estates on the South-Side of these antient Bounds which were made between these two Divisions.

Irish
* *Leath-mog-*
ha and *Leath-*
cuinn.

Lughadh-mean the Father of *Conall* surnamed of the *Swift Horses* before-mentioned had the Lands from *Limerick* to *Luchad* within the River *Shanon*; and the third Generation from him by Name *Caisin* Son of *Cas* was absolute Prince of the same Lands, and his Posterity did possess, defend, and enjoy the same for many hundred Years, and were called *Clann Chaisin*, i. e. the Children of *Caisin*; they were afterwards known by the Name *Siol Aodha*, i. e. the Seed of *Hugh*; and lastly they were call'd *Clan-mhic-conmhara*, by the *English* *Mac-Namara*. This Family was famous for Valour, Liberality, Piety, and good Qualities, for many Ages.

We

We read in the antient *Irish* Histories that many Kings and Princes of the *Gadelian* Race made several Conquests Abroad in other Countries and *Islands*, and brought Hostages from those Lands they so invaded; and so prov'd their Valour and Conduct in Arms, that they not only kept their own Country free from all foreign Powers, but also enlarged their Dominions in other Parts of *Europe*. For

The Books
of Reigns and
Conquests.

Aongus surnamed * *the Victorious* King of *Irland*, who began *Anno Mundi* 2930, entred *Albain*, now call'd *Scotland*, and reduc'd the *Picts* and *Brittains* then inhabiting the Northern Parts of *Brittain*, and had Tribute with Hostages from them. And

Irish
* *Ollbhua-*
bach.

Aongus surnamed of † *the Great Hogs* King of *Irland*, who began *Anno Mundi* 2975, fought the *Picts* and *Fir-bholg* inhabiting the *Orcades* and *Albain*, subdued 'em, and had Hostages from them. So likewise

Irish
† *Ollmhuc-*
ach.

Reachta surnamed of the *red Arms* Monarch of *Irland*, who began *Anno Mundi* 3566, with some Forces went into *Albain*, had Hostages and Tribute from thence. And in like manner

Cairbre

Beda lib. 1.
cap. 1. Dal-
rbeudini.

Cairbre surnamed of the *long Arms* (who began his Monarchy of *Irland*, Anno Christi 145) invaded, and conquer'd *Albain*; and his Posterity, and the Issue of those that went with him thither, possess'd several Lands in the North Part of that Country. They are call'd *Dailriada*. And

Lughadh surnamed the *Grey-Hound's Son*, who began Anno Christi 182, had Dominion over *Albain* and the Islands adjacent, before he obtain'd the Monarchy of *Irland*. And soon after

The Books
of Genealogy.

Fathach-canann the Son of this *Lughadh* entered *Albain* with an Army, and gain'd large Possessions there. From him *Mac-Allin* and their Families are descended. And in some Years after

* *Mac Domb-
nail*.

Colla-uais who began his Monarchy of *Irland* Anno Christi 315, went over into *Albain* with some armed Men, and his two Brothers *Colla-dlhachbrioch* and *Colla-meann*; they gain'd many Lands there. From this *Colla-uais* are descended the Princely Family * *Mac-Donell* both in *Irland* and *Scotland*. This great Family, and the *Earl of Antrim* the Chief of them, in their several Branches, Generation after

after Generation derive their Extraction in a direct Line from *Herimon* Son of *Milesius*, and not from *Ith* the Son of *Breogan*; as *Peter Walsb* has it, pag. 91. Anno-Christ^l

Earc Son of *Eochadh-muinreamhair* got large Possessions in *Albain*, and many Septs and Families from him are descended in *Scotland*, viz. *Clann-Eirc*, *Cineal-Gabhrain*, *Cineal-Congail*, *Cineal-Naongusa*, and *Cineal-Coinriogh*.

Niall surnamed of the *Nine Hostages* of the Posterity of *Herimon*, succeeded *Criomhthann* in the Sovereignty of the Kingdom of *Irland*, and rul'd 27 Years. He had this Surname, because he had five Hostages from the five Provinces of *Irland*, and four from *Scotland* and the Isles of *Brittain*. 377.

Corc Son of *Luigheach* of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* was Contemporary with *Niall*; he gather'd a great Army to gain the Sovereignty of the Kingdom for the Posterity of the three Sons of *Milesius* that had Issue, who had Right to the Kingdom, and obtain'd the Sovereignty, sometime the one, and sometime the other, all along to the *English Invasion*.

Q

Niall

Niall gathering all the Power of *Ulster*, *Connacht*, *Lenster*, and *Meath*, came to the Country of *Eile* in *Munster*, and sent his Messengers to *Corc* to signifie unto him his coming either to receive his Submission, or give Battel. *Corc* (being inferior to *Niall* in the Number of Men) declin'd the Battel, and submitted himself. Then *Niall* left to him in Peace the Province of *Munster* whereof he was King; and withal gave him 100 Horse, 500 Coats of Armour, 180 Gold Rings, and 50 Golden Cups; and *Corc* gave him Hostages for his Fidelity.

This *Corc* married the King of *Albain's* Daughter, by Name *Muingfhionn*, he had three Sons by her in *Albain*; the first was *Maine-Lembna*, of whose Race the Dukes of *Lenox* are descended; the second Son, *Cairbre-Cruithneach*, from whom the *Eoganacht* of *Maigh-Geirchin* in *Scotland* or *Albain*; the third Son *Cronan* came into *Ireland*, in the Reign of *Laogaire* Son of *Niall*, who gave him his Daughter to Wife, and the Lands in *Meath* call'd *Cuircne*.

This Monarch *Niall* enter'd *Albain* with a strong Army; he pass'd thence into *Britain* which

which he then made tributary to him; and with a powerful Army of Irish, Picts, and Britains, he cross'd the Seas to France, landed in the Country then call'd *Armorica*, and conquer'd all before him as far as the River *Loyre*, where being encamp'd, he was unluckily slain; the Army return'd with great Booty, brought the King's Body with them, and buried it in *Cruachan* in *Connacht*. From him are descended many Princely Families, famous in *Ireland* through many Ages.

The Books of Reigns and Conquests, and Keting in this Monarch's Reign.

Irish
* *Eoghan*.

From * *Eugenius* first Son of *Niall* descended the illustrious Family O'Neill Kings of *Tir-Eoghain* English *Tireon*; and also the noble Families *Kean* Irish O *Cathain*, *Swiry* Irish *Mac-Suibhne*, O *Goirmfbleaghaigh*, O *Dalrigb* English *Daly*, O *Heodhasa*, O *Conallain*, O *Craoibhe* English *Creagh*, O *Hagain*, O *Dubhain* English *Duan*, *Mullineux* Irish *Maolagain*, O *Maoilmbicil* English *Mulvihit*, *Horan* Irish *Clann Odhrain*, &c.

From *Conall-gulban* Son of *Niall* sprung the renowned Family O *Donail* Irish O *Dombnail*, Kings of *Tir-conaill*, and the Noble Families O *Dochartaigh* English *Doharty*, O *Gataghar* Irish O *Gallchabbair*, O *Buidhail*, &c.

From *Fiacha* Son of *Niall* came *Mageochagain*, *O Mulloy* Irish *O Maolmbuaidh*, *O Huinginn*, &c.

* *Laoghair*,
Maine, *Conall*,
orionhbaine.

From other *Sons of *Niall* descended the following Families, *O Conlivan* Irish *O Caoindealbhain*, *Mac-Coinmheadha*, *O Siadhail*, *O Tadhgain*, *O Ronain*, *Deignan* Irish *Duibhgeannain*, *Mulconry* Irish *O Maolchonaire*, *Murry* Irish *O Muireadha*, *Quin* Irish *O Cuinn*, *Mleaghlin* Irish *O Maoileachluinn*, &c.

To let the Reader understand why I followed the Name *Albain* hitherto in my Discourse ; my Reason is, because I find in all the Authentick Histories of *Irland*, that the now *Scotland* was never known by that Name before this Monarch *Niall*'s Time ; for it was he, at the Request of *Dalriada*, call'd by the *Latins Dalrheudini*, then inhabiting *Albain*, and of other † *Gadelians* residing there, first gave that Land the Name *Scotia*. And the Name *Scotia-Minor* was confirm'd by *Muircheartach-mor* or great Monarch of *Irland* to be peculiar to *Albain*, and *Scotia-Major* to *Irland*, as I said in the foregoing Discourse, and as shall be further proved hereafter in that Monarch's Reign. As *Scot-*

† The *Bri-*
gantes, &c. who
are not of the
Posterity of
Niall.

land

land signifieth no other but the Land of the Scots, it cannot be properly the Name of any Land or Country not in the Possession and Occupation of the Scots; therefore it was, when the Scots or Scythians thoroughly subdued Pictland or Albain, and had the absolute Possession thereof, it was call'd Scotland. And so Irland was known by the Name Scotia, many hundred Years before Pictland or Albain was ever known by it.

All our Irish Authors agree in this Matter, and some foreign Authors allow the same.

Buchanan saith, and quotes *Orosius* for it, 'The Inhabitants of Irland (says he) are call'd Scots from the Beginning, as our own Annals relate.

Capgravius in his Relation of *Colum-cille* or *Columba* says thus, 'Irland was formerly call'd Scotia, from whence came the Generation of the Scots now inhabiting Albain, next to Brittain, and this Albain is now call'd Scotia or Scotland accidentally from Irland, from whence they are descended.

Anno Christi

Marianus Scotus in his Relation of *Saint Cilian* says thus, 'Altho' that Part which lies on the North-Side of *Brittain* join'd to it, is properly call'd *Scotia* or *Scotland*; 'Notwithstanding *Irland* was so called, for 'when the *Picts* came from *Scythia*, they 'say, they found the *Scots* there before 'them. And for this he quotes *Beda*.

I think, what I offer here, out of foreign Authors, together with the common Attestation of all our *Irish* Histories, is sufficient to prove, that *Irland* was call'd *Scotia*, i. e. the Land of the *Scots*, before the now *Scotland* was ever known by that Name. Likewise all our Authentick Authors agree, that the Families before-mention'd, whose Progenies are still in *Scotland*, and call'd *Scots*, came from the *Gadeltians*. *Camden* says the same, when he calls the *Irish Scotorum Attavi*, the *Grand-Fathers of the Scots*.

404.

Daithi of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and reign'd 23 Years. From him are descended the noble Families *O Sheaghnasy* Kings of *Ibhfhiachrach*, *O Heyn Irish* *O Heidhin* Kings of *Aidbne*, *Dowd Irish* *O Dubhda*, *Kilkelly Irish* *Giollacheallaigh*, *O Cearaigh*, *O Comain*,

Comain, O Clery Irish Cleirigh, O Fahy Irish Anno Christi.
O Faithigh, O Braonain of Cineal Aodha, &c.
This *Daithi* with a powerful Army invaded
France, and destroy'd the Country before
him to the *Alps*, where he was kill'd by a
Thunderbolt. His Army return'd to *Irland*
with great Spoils, they brought the Corps
of *Daithi* with them, and buried it in *Crua-*
chan in the Province of *Connacht*.

Laogaire Son of *Niall* afore said succeeded, 427.
and rul'd 30 Years. Some Books of Reigns
give him but 26 Years.

The End of the First Part.

B

A

H

43
Lac
in
diu
the

A
Brief DISCOURSE
IN
VINDICATION
OF THE
Antiquity of Ireland.

The Second Part.

HAVING past the vast Wilderness of *Paganism*, I come to the fifth Century, in the Year of Salvation 431, being the fourth Year of the Reign of *Laogaire* the last *Irish* Monarch we spoke of in the foregoing Part; in which Year *Pala-dius* a Bishop was sent into *Irland* by *Celestin* the Pope, in order to plant Christianity there-
R in,

in, as also to root out the *Pelagian Hereſie* then ſpreading in *Irland*; the *Irish* diſbelieving his Preaching, and obſtinately oppoſing the ſame, he departed from their Country, and deſigning for *Rome* he died in *Brittain*. He left behind him in *Irland* four eminent, learned, godly Men, *Albhe*, *Diaglan*, *Fubhar*, and *Ciaran*, all four *Irish* Men, who in ſometime before left *Irland*, and travel'd into *Rome*, were Baptiz'd, and came along with *Paladius*, to labour in that Part of *Chriſt's* Vineyard. And in the Year 432

Saint *Patrick* came into *Irland*, who was the choſen Inſtrument under God, to perform that great Work of the Conversion of the Natives.

Facelin. pag.
176. 177.

S. *Moiling* ſaith that ſixty four Perſons have written the Life of S. *Patrick*. His Life was written in *Irish* by four ſeveral Biſhops, viz. *Benignus*, *Jarlaithe*, *Cormuc*, which three were ſucceſſively Biſhops of *Ardmagh* in his own Time, and *Seachnaldus* his Siſter *Dairearca's* Son, who was Biſhop of *Dunn-Seachluinn* in *Meath* where he alſo died, 27 November Anno *Chriſti* 448, aged ſeventy five Years.

Saint

Saint *Patrick's* Life was written by four Authors in *Latin*, all his own Nephews or Sisters Sons, viz. *Seachnaldus* aforesaid, otherwise call'd *Secundinus*, Saint *Maol* Bishop of *Ardagh* who died there *February 6, 487*. This *Maol* was also Son of *Darerca*: *Luman* another Nephew to Saint *Patrick* by his Sister *Tygridia*, he was Bishop of the Church of *Trim* in *Meath*: And *Patrick* the Son of *Lupida* another Sister to Saint *Patrick*, of whose Works some are yet extant.

When *Niall* surnamed of the *Nine Hostages* (who began his Reign *Anno Christi 377*) sent an Army into *France*, and destroy'd the Country then call'd *Brittain* or *Armorica*, they brought from thence two hundred Prisoners, and *Patrick* among them, then aged sixteen Years, and two Sisters to *Patrick*, *Lupida* and *Darerca*. *Patrick* being for some Years in *Irland* did learn the Country Language, and by his good Behaviour he got the Love and Favour of the King and Nobility, inso-much that he was discharg'd, and obtain'd Leave to return into *France*. He no sooner arriv'd in *France*, but his Uncle Saint *Martin* Bishop of *Tours* took him to his Care,

whose diligence, together with the tractable great Ingenuity, and good Inclinations of *Patrick*, soon brought him to be Eminent in Learning and Godly Devotions : Then being instructed in the Scripture he was ordain'd Presbiter : From thence he went to *Rome*, where he was made a *Regular Canon* in the Church of *Lateran*. He applied himself to Godly Studies, and to the Exercise of a devout Life. He spent thirty years partly in *Rome*, partly in the Isles of the *Mediterranean*, and partly with St. *German* Bishop of *Altifiodorum*, and with St. *Martin* in *France*. Afterwards he went to *Rome* the second time, and was made Bishop by *Celestinus* aforesaid, and was also appointed to succeed *Paladius* in that great work of the Conversion of the *Irish*.

When *Patrick* was travelling from *Rome*, he, directed by divine Instinct, or Angelical Instruction (* says *Jocelin*) came to a certain Island on purpose to visit a certain Holy *Anchoret* of great Fame, whose Name was *Fustus*. Upon his arrival, after holy Salutes and spiritual Conferences, *Fustus* gave him a *Staff*, saying he had receiv'd it from

from the very Hand of our Lord *Jesus Christ*, and that he commanded him to keep it for a certain *Pilgrim* by Name *Patrick*, who after many Days shou'd arrive there, and upon him to bestow it; which Command given, he presently ascended into *Heaven*.

Of the Staff
of *Jesus*.

When Saint *Patrick* had heard all, he gave God Thanks; and after a few Days longer Conversation with *Justus*, proceeded on his Journey, carrying in his Hand that *Holy Staff*, appointed by God himself to be an *Instrument* for his Servant *Patrick* to work prodigious Things in *Irland*, as the *Rod* of *Moses* had formerly been for effecting the fam'd Wonders in *Egypt*; the greatest Difference betwixt them being, that this of *Jesus* brought Health and Life to the *Irish*, but that of *Moses* Death upon the *Egyptians*.

There are many Relations in our *Irish* Histories of the powerful Vertue of this *Staff* of *Jesus*. *Gerald* of *Wales* acknowledges both the Vertue and Name of that *Staff*, when he calls it *Virtuosissimum baculum Jesu*, the most powerful *Staff* of *Jesus*; and further saith, that in his own Time, and by his own Countrymen, that *Noble Treasure* (for so he calls it)

Vit. 5. Pat.
Script. per Col.
secund. Jarl.
&c.

* Peter Welfsh.
pag. 471.

† Euseb. lib.
7. cap. 18.
§ Sozomon.
lib. 5. cap. 21.

‡ Baron. ad
Ann. 388.

it) was translated from *Ardmagh* to *Dublin*. *David Rooth* sometime Bishop of *Ossery* * answers the Objections of *Criticks* against the History of this *Staff* of *Jesus*, and says, that if their Exceptions be against our *Saviour's* appearing on Earth after his *Ascension* into *Heaven* from *Mount Olivet*: He remits then to *Saint Ambrose*, where he tells in his *Oration* against *Auxentius*, how very long after that Time our Lord appear'd to *Saint Peter* at a Gate in *Rome*, entering that City. And if it be against any *Wonder-Working-Power* in the *Staff* it self, tho' by Divine Ordinance and Consecration of it for such Uses: He desires them to consider not only the † *Rod* of *Moses* in *Egypt*, and § *Brazen Serpent* in the *Desart*, nor only the *Brazen Statue* of our *Saviour* erected at *Casarea Phillipi* (otherwise call'd *Paneas*) by the *Woman* in the Gospel cur'd by our *Saviour* of an Issue of Blood; but also the *Torn-Cloak* and poor *Staff* of the *Egyptian Anchoret Senuphius*, wherewith ‡ *Theodosius* the *Great* arming himself, and marching confidently in the Head of his *Troops* against an infinite Number of *Enemies* who in one terrible Host came to fight him, obtain'd that

that miraculous Victory over them, which is recorded by *Metaphrastes* and *Glycas* (*Annal. part. 4.*) even that very same wonderful Victory, which, the *Winds* and *Tempests* fighting for him, and turning their own *Darts* upon his Enemies, he obtain'd against *Maximus* the Tyrant, and which *Claudian* the Christian Poet has so divinely celebrated in *Heroick Verse*, Part whereof speaks thus to *Theodosius* himself :

*O nimium dilecte Deo ! cui fundit ab Antris
Æolus atratas Hyemes, cui Militat Æther,
Et conjurati veniunt ad Classica Venti.*

Besides, that pious learned Bishop of *Offery* desires it to be consider'd, that the former History of the *Staff* of *Jesus* has no less illustrious, famous, and approv'd Authors, than those of the latter History of the *Staff* of *Senupius* are.

Saint *Patrick* came into *Irland*, and twenty four Bishops along with him, according to *Benignus* ; or thirty Bishops, as *Hen. Altisiodorensis* ; And we read in the *Irish Histories*, and in his *Life* also written by *Benignus* and others, that besides those Bishops, he brought many learn'd, devout *Irish-Men*, which he met

*Vita S. Ger.
cap. 168.*

met in his Travels into *Irland* that Time. The same Authors, together with the common Writings of all our chief *Christian* Authors affirm, that the *Care* and *Labour* which Saint *Patrick* took about planting *Christianity* in *Irland* was such, and the devout Inclinations of the *Inhabitants*, that there was not a Corner of all *Irland* within the little Space of three Years but was crowded with *pious Men*. And soon after Saint *Patrick* had (by the unanimous Consent of the *Monarchs*, *Princes*, and other *Nobility*) the tenth Part of all the Lands, Moveables, Men, and Women of all the *Island*. He made the Women *Nuns*, and the Men *Monks*; and the Tenths of the Lands he assign'd to the Churches, the Tenths of the Moveables he order'd also towards their Maintainance.

Benignus and Keting quotes the *Irish* Authority for this both in *Prose* and *Verse*.

Saint *Patrick* built three hundred and fifty five Churches, ordain'd the same Number of *Bishops*, and ordain'd three thousand *Priests*; he also ordain'd two *Arch-Bishops* in *Irland*; the *Arch-Bishop* of *Ardmagh*, who had Power over all the Kingdom; and the *Arch-Bishop* of *Cashil* who had Power over all *Leath-Mogha* or *Mogha's* Half, yet *Ardmagh* had the Superiority

perioty over him : And that because the Monarchy was then in the Possession of the Posterity of *Herimon* from whom the Monarch *Laogaire* was descended. *Eogan* and *Conall*, the Monarch's two Brothers, and Fathers of the two Princely Families *O Neill*, and *Dombhnaill* or *Donaill* wou'd have the most principal Church in their own Part of the Kingdom, after they receiv'd Baptism from *Saint Patrick*; which they obtain'd. And some *Irish* Authors say, that the Monarch himself did believe and was Baptiz'd; but because I find some Authors to the contrary, I do not presume to determine that Point; But it's certain he was a wise warlike Man, whom his Subjects both lov'd and fear'd; He ordain'd many good Laws, and was much in favour with *Saint Patrick*, which is a strong Argument of his being converted to the Christian Faith, tho' he might be obstinate for some Time.

Aongus Son of *Nad-fraoith* of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn* was King of *Munster* when *Saint Patrick* arriv'd there, Preaching the Gospel, and Baptizing the People. This great Apostle of the *Irish*, had little or no

S

Opposi-

Opposition given him for the two first Years in any Part of the Kingdom. *Aongus* hearing of Saint *Patrick's* coming into his Country, he went to meet him, welcomed him, and brought him to *Cashil* the Royal Seat of the Kings of *Munster*, where he receiv'd Baptism.

When he was Baptiz'd, he call'd all his Nobles and Attendants, and pray'd them likewise to receive Baptism, and believe in Christ; which they gladly did by the King's Example. This *Cashil* was the second chief Church in *Ireland*; For, then *Aongus* built the Church there, which was consecrated by Saint *Patrick* for the Progeny of *Heberus fionn* from whom the *Munster* Kings were descended. *Aongus* had twenty four Sons, and as many Daughters; he bestowed twelve Sons and twelve Daughters on the Church, such as had a real Inclination to serve and follow Christ in the Rule of Austerity and Poverty. He order'd also, that every House in *Munster* shou'd pay three Pence *per Annum* to Saint *Patrick* and his Successors, for building of Churches, and other religious Uses. But from *Aongus* to *Cormac Mac Cuilleain*

This *Aongus* was King of *Munster* thirty six Years.

King.

King of *Munster* and Bishop of *Cashil*'s Time, this Benevolence was paid every third Year, as followeth, viz. five hundred Loads or Tuns of Iron, five hundred Cows, five hundred Mantles, five hundred Shirts, and five hundred Sheep, to be sent to *Cashil*.

In this Monarch's Reign the twenty four Sons of *Brian* Son of *Eocha-Muidhmheadhain* were famous, and much in Vogue in the Province of *Connacht*. This *Brian* was an elder Brother than *Niall* the Monarch already spoken of, tho' *Niall* and his Posterity carried the Superiority. *Duachghalach* one of those Sons of *Brian*, was a most pious godly Man, and King of *Connacht* after his Father's Decease. From him are descended several great and Princely Families: The *O Conor-roe*, *O Conor-donn*, and *O Conor-sligo* Provincial Kings of *Connacht* thro' many Generations. From *Felix* Irish *Feidhlim* one of the Sons of *Cathal* surnamed the *Red Hand* sprung the noble Family * *Barnaival* Irish *Bearnabhalaigh*. And from *Brian* aforesaid descended *O Rork* Irish *O Ruairc* Kings of *Breifne*, *O Reyly* Irish *O Raghallaigh* Kings of *Cavin* Irish *Cavan*, and many other noble Families, as, *O Donallan*

The Books of Genealogy, the learned *Phiberty*, &c.

* The Books of Genealogy of the Posterity of *Brian* Son of *Eochadh-Muidhmheadhain*.

Irish O *Dombnallain*, O *Birn* Irish O *Beirnn*, O *Fallon* Irish O *Fallambuinn*, the Princely Family O *Maly* Irish O *Maille* Kings of *Umball*, *Flaherty* Irish O *Flaithbheartaigh* Kings of *Far-Connacht*, the Families O *Hainlidhe* English *Hanly*, *Mac Branain*, *Mac Samhradhain*, *Mac Taidhg*, *Magoireachtaigh*, *Cruadhblaoch*, O *Coincheanainn*, O *Fionnagain*, O *Hallurain*, O *Muirgheasa*, *Mac Tiagurnain*, *Mac Brady* Irish *Mac Bradaigh*, *Garvy* Irish O *Gairbhfhiaigh*, O *Flannagain*, O *Floinnline*, *Fahy* Irish O *Fathaigh*, *Mac-Cosnamha*, O *Cnamhin*, O *Domblein*, O *Breislein*, *Mac Aodh*; and the illustrious Families *Mac Diarmoda* of *Maigh-luirg*, *Mac Donogh* of *Coruinn* and *Tir-oiliolla*, with many other Families of Note, as I shall shew in the third Part, where each Family shall be regularly plac'd according to the best Rules of Genealogy.

The Annals of *Irland* make no mention of other Arch-Bishopricks in *Irland*, until the Cardinal *Joannes Papiron*, and *Christianus O Conairce* Bishop of *Lismore* in *Munster*, and the Pope's Legate, came to *Irland* Anno Christi 1152; they call'd a general Council at *Ceanannus* now *Kells* in *Meath*, where the first Arch-

Arch-Bishops of *Dublin* and *Tuam* were ordain'd, and the four *Pallia* granted to four Arch-Bishops, viz. *Ardmagha*, *Cashil*, *Dublin*, and *Tuam*.

The Irish
Annals of *Cluain*
ineidhneach in
Leix.

This Monarch *Laogaire* in a general Assembly at **Tarah*, order'd that a general Scrutiny shou'd be made of the Annals, Records, and Histories of *Irland*, and an Inquiry made in a diligent manner to rectify and revise the same. They chose out of the whole Assembly nine Persons chiefly to perform that Work, viz. three Kings, as *Laogaire* the Monarch, *Corc Mac Luigheach* King of *Munster*, and *Daire* King of *Ulster*; three Bishops, as Saint *Patrick*, *Beanan* Bishop of † *Leath Mogha*, and *Cearnach* Bishop of § *Leath Cuin*; three Antiquaries, as *Dubhthach*, *Feargus*, and *Ros Mac Tricim*. After they had Revis'd their Books, they order'd that several Copies of them shou'd be drawn, to be left in the hands of the Clergy for its more safe Preservation. And the Clergy in all parts of the Kingdom, took pains from time to time to Copy out, and renew the *Annals* and other *Records* all along to the coming of the *English*; witness many of the said Copies now extant in *Irland*.

* *Teamhair*.

† *Mogha's*
Half.
§ *Conn's*
Half.

Irland : tho' many were lost, and carried into foreign Countries. Some *Irish* Men always took pains to write and transmit to Posterity the Matters most material depending and happening in the Kingdom, almost to this present Time ; and left the same in the *Irish* Language fairly written in Parchments and Paper, and some of them have the Approbation of Clergy and Gentry. And chiefly the Clergy themselves have not omitted the same Labour, but always some took pains to leave such Monuments of the Antiquity of *Irland* as much contributed to its Preservation thro' all the *Oceans* of Wars and other Troubles, which happen'd these many Years past.

Thus *St. Patrick* within the little space of Three Years brought the Kingdom over from *Paganism* to *Christianity*. He was Sixty One Years of Age when he came last into *Irland*, and liv'd Sixty One Years in *Irland* : He died at *Ardmagh*, and was buried at *Dun-Patrick* : His Body, together with the Bodies or Bones of *Colum-cille*, or *Columba* and of *St. Brigid* or *Brigida*, was buried in a Tomb in that Place;

Place ; as the *Latin Poet* sheweth in the following Verse :

*Hi tres in Duno Tumulo tumultantur in uno;
Brigida, Patricius, atq; Columba pius.*

After Christianity had been among the People of *Irland* universally receiv'd and preach'd, and all along from time to time in the succeeding Ages, they had questionless many of their Monarchs, *Provincial Kings*, and others of less Ranks famous for great Vertues ; Especially those peculiar to *Religion*, as well as *Martial Fortitude* and *Valour*. First, the wonderful Zeal and Religious Liberality of the Christian Monarchs, *Provincial Kings*, and other great Lords of *Irland*, who upon their first Conversion, not only gave readily the *Tenths* of their whole Estates Real and Personal, and of their Men and Women also, by a Dedication of all in a peculiar way to God, but were so fervently Zealous, even to a degree of Excess in this kind, that they withdrew themselves from the way of Sin, and from all the Pleasures, Vanity, and Earthly Glory of their

Con-

Conditions, and by so contemning the World for the sake of God, made themselves greater than the World. An Account of some of them you shall find in this following Discourse. And they were such as strip'd themselves naked to follow Christ ; And either shut themselves up in *Cloysters*, or in Imitation of the *Apostles* forwarded the use of *Religion* and *Piety*, both by Meritorious Works, and good Examples, whereby they gain'd that peculiar *Title* for their Country, never obtain'd by any other in the known World, *viz.* THE ISLAND OF SAINTS.

But, alas ! their glorious *Fame* in that, and in all other Qualities, as *Valour*, and great promptness to *Learning*, wherein they were undeniably Excellent, is Eclips'd by some modern Writers, branding the Ancient *Milesians* with all the Infamy that Malice and Prejudice cou'd invent ; regarding none, or at least very little of the Qualifications aforesaid ; but instead thereof heaping together a numberless Train of Lies and Fictions to amuse the World therewith, in order to pass the same for a *History of Irland* ; where nothing is treated of, but *Barbarity*, *Murders*,
Feuds,

Feuds, Depredations, &c. as tho' the World was ever free from such horrible Transgressions except the Antient *Irish*.

And tho' I am far from Malice or Envy to any Nation or People, I shall give some Instances whereby might be understood, that bloody Feuds and the Consequences of them sometimes acted in *Ireland*, were not peculiar to the *Irish* Nation, and that without speaking of any remote Country, the Histories of Nations nearer us, as particularly those of *Rome* and other Parts of *Italy, Germany, Spain* and *France*, and that of the *Saxon Heptarchy, Barons Wars, Lancaster and York's Divisions in England* shall be sufficient Proof for the same.

First, That great Mistress of Civility and Christianity, the Seven-Hill'd *Rome*, her Foundation being Cemented by *Romulus* with the Blood of his Brother *Remus*; the Rebellion of *Tarquin*; the Factions of the *Plebeians*; the Oppression and killing of the *Decemviri*; the Tyranny of *Tribunes*; the Tables of *Scylla* and *Marius*, with the Rivers of Blood flowing from their Swords; the Conspiracy of *Catilin*; the Civil Wars of *Cæsar* and *Pompey* following; and then the total
T Change

Justin. lib. de
Gest. Rom. Cæ-
jus suet. lib. 3.
Hist. Rom. Luc.
Florus. lib. 2.
3.

Change of their Common Wealth, compass'd not only by plain, lawless, rebellious Force, but by Destruction of many Thousands or *Mirades* of Men ; and thirty Emperors murder'd at several Times ; also under *Galienus*, at least twenty nine Tyrants in several Parts of the Empire set up for themselves ; strengthens my Vindication of of the Antient *Irish*.

Bodin. Hist.
pag. 450. *Pezzer Welsh* pag.
206.

The Contentions happening in *Germany* in latter Times, so long continued, till at last they resolv'd on the prudent Means of declaring an Heir, apparent Successor, and Cæsar in the Emperor's Life-time ; and the violent Deaths of *Rudolphus*, *Albertus*, *Henricus* the 7th. *Frederick* the 3d. *Lewis* of *Bavier*, *Charles* Nephew to the said *Henry* and *Gunter*, every one of them dispatch'd either by Conspiracy or Poison ; shall sufficiently witness the same *Vindication*.

Bodin. ibid.

The *Guelpbs*, and *Gibellins*, and the bloody Revolutions of the *Florintine* Republick for three hundred and thirty one Years in *Italy*, till after the Slaughter, Extermination, and total Extinction of one of the Sides, it was reduc'd by the Prudence of *Cosmus Medices*
Grand

Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, under the Authority of a single Person; shall witness the Impeculiarity of the *Irish* Feuds.

And so for *Spain*, *Alponfus* the third, by putting out the Eyes of all his Brethren, save one that was kill'd; *Alponfus* the fourth with the like Cruelty us'd by his own Brother *Raymirus*; *Peter* the legitimate Son of *Alponfus* the eleventh depos'd, and kill'd by his Bastard Brother *Henry*; *Garzius* murder'd by *Sanctius*; and *Sanctius* by *Vellidus*; and after so many Retaliations, all *Spain* under King *Roderic* betray'd to the *Moors* by a natural *Spaniard*, Count *Julian* Prince of *Celtiberia*; and seventy thousand *Spaniards* kill'd within the Space of fourteen Months next following that hideous Treachery; strengthens my Vindication of the antient *Milefians*.

And in *France* the horrible Feuds, Com-
bustions, Devastations, Cruelties, Inhumani-
ties, and barbarous Sacriledges of the civil
Wars there, continued forty Years against
four Kings, whereof you may read at large
in *De Avila*; and the two Kings *Henry* the
third and *Henry* the fourth, one after another

Bodin. pag.
253.

De Avila
Hist. pag. 46.
47.

vilely murder'd by those Assassins of Hell, as Peter Walsb calls 'em Jacques Clement, & Raviliac, must evince this Truth.

Walsb pag.
297.

Walsb, ibid.

To come nearer Home, so for England; those twenty eight Saxon Kings of the Heptarchy, part by one another kill'd, part by their own Subjects murder'd, besides many other depos'd, and forc'd to fly away for their Lives; for of the very Northumbrian Kings alone, four were murder'd, and three more depos'd within the little Time of one and forty Years only. Charles the Great of France, when the News of the last of them, by Name Ethelbert, being murder'd, came to his hearing, not only resolv'd to stop the Presents he was before on sending to England, nor only to do the English in lieu of sending them Gifts, all the Michiefs he cou'd, but said to Alcuinus, an English-Man (his own Instructor in Rhetorick, Logick, and Astronomy) *that indeed, that was a perfidious and perverse Nation, A Murderer of their Lords, and worse than Pagans.* Many of their Bishops and Nobles fled out of this Northumbrian Kingdom, and no Man dar'd for thirty Years next following venture on being their King, but all Men.

Men declin'd it, and left them a Prey to the *Irish*, *Scots*, and *Danes*, who by the just Judgment of God, over-ran them, and destroyed them at last, principally on that very Occasion. And since the *Norman* Conquest, besides the horrible Rebellion of King *Henry* the second's own Children against him, and many other Particulars which I here omit. Nor all the Calamities, Miseries, Cruelties, and unspeakable Evils of the *Barons* Wars on both Sides, under King *John*, *Henry* the third, and *Edward* the second, nor only the Deposition and Murder of this *Edward*, even his own Queen *Eleanor*, and his Son the Prince of *Wales*, having both of them concur'd in the deposing him, and usurping his Crown; but the most prodigiously mortal Dissentions of *Lancaster* and *York*, began with the Rebellion, against Deposition, and Murder of *Richard* the second, and so bloodily prosecuted for thirty Years under *Henry* the sixth, and *Edward* the fourth; * but *Richard* the third may truly be said to have descended from an unfortunate House; the Earl of *Cambridge* his Grand-Father was beheaded at O South-

* Echard
pag. 577.

* Echard
pag. 520.

Southampton ; the Duke of *York* his Father slain before *Sandal* ; of his three Brothers the Earl of *Ruthland* slain in cold Blood, the Duke of *Clarence* drown'd in a Butt of *Malmesbury*, and his two Nephews strangled in their Beds ; besides eleven great Battels fought with infinite Slaughter of *English* Blood, spilt on either Side, even * 36700 kill'd, besides the wounded in one of them, which *Polidore* calls the Battel of *Touton* a Village of *Yorkshire* ; *Philip Comines* says, that eighty of the Blood Royal were destroyed in them ; and among this Number, *Henry* the sixth, a most vertuous, innocent, holy King, most barbarously murder'd ; the Usurper *Richard* the third aforesaid, being kill'd in the Battel of *Bosworth* by the Earl of *Richmond*, who thereupon succeeded King by the Name of *Henry* the seventh, and by marrying the Daughter of *Edward* the fourth, happily uniting in himself and his Queen and Issue the Right of the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, which ended those Dissentions so fatal to *England*, as lost her not only all her best Blood at Home, but also whatever else belong'd to that Crown beyond the Seas in *France*, is an Instance,

Instance, that bloody Feuds, Barbarities, Murders, Depredations, &c. were not peculiar only to the Antient Inhabitants of *Irland*; I mean the *Gadelians*. And whosoever pleases to read *Buchanan's* History of *Scotland*, might furnish out of that Neighbouring Kingdom, a very large Addition of more Examples to the Purpose of this Place.

Now, let the Reader judge (considering the long Duration of the *Gadelian* Monarchy in *Irland*, for the Space, at least, of 2468 Years, in the extent of so small an Island) whether these bloody Feuds, &c. were both National and Peculiar to that People only. And that other Nations, either much greater, or lesser, might have been in a shorter Time, as high, and peradventure much more horrible Transgressors in the very same Kind, than those Antient *Gadelians* were, at any one Time, since their first Conquest of *Irland*, to this very Time.

Doctor *Sanders*, and some other foreign Authors say (contrary to the undoubted Authority of all our Books of Reigns, Annals, and Records of Antiquity) that there have been

been no Kings of the *Milesian Race* in *Irland* since *Saint Patrick's Time*. But I shall here quote some few Words out of foreign Authors to prove this Assertion false and groundless.

Policronicon in his first Book says thus, *Ab adventu Sancti Patricij usque ad Fedlimidij Regis tempora, trigenta tres Reges per quadringentos Annos in Hibernia regnaverunt; tempore autem Fedlimidij Norvagienses Duce Turgesio terram hanc occuparunt; From the coming of Saint Patrick to King Fedlimy's Time, there have been thirty three Kings in the space of four hundred Years in Irland; But in the Time of Fedlimy, the Norvægiens with their Leader Turgesius occupied this Land.* And the same Author further saith, *ibid. A tempore Turgesij usque ad ultimum Monarchum Rodoricum Conacia Regem, decem & septem Reges in Hibernia fuerunt; From the Time of Turgesius to the last Monarch Rodoric King of Connacht, seventeen Kings have been in Irland.*

Anselmus the learn'd Bishop of *Canterbury*, in one of his thirty six Epistles (extant in *Doctor Usher's Collections of the Epistles of the Clergy of England*) written *Anno Domini*

ni 1118, to *Muircheartach* the Great O Brian King of Irland, says thus, *Moriardacho glorioso gratia Dei Regi Hiberniæ, Anselmus Servus Ecclesiæ Cantuarenfis, &c.* To *Muircheartach* the Glorious, by the Grace of God King of Irland, *Anselmus* the Servant of the Church of Canterbury, &c.

Another learned Arch-Bishop of Canterbury writes thus to *Toirdhealbhach* O Brian King of Irland, Anno 1074. (according to the said Doctor *Usher's* Collections) in these Words ; *Lanfrancus peccator, & indignus Sanctæ Doro- bernensis Ecclesiæ Archiepiscopus, Magnifico Regi Hiberniæ Terdeluaco benedictionem cum servitio & orationibus ; Lanfrancus a Sinner, and unworthy Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of Dover, to Terlagh the Magnificent King of Irland, Benediction, &c.*

In the same Collection of Doctor *Usher* is mention'd, King *Henry* the first's Epistle to *Rodolphus* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, desiring him to ordain a Priest (by Name *Gregorius*) Bishop of *Dublin* at the Instance of the King of Irland, Anno 1123 ; these are the King's Words, *Mandavit mihi Rex Hiberniæ per Breve suum, & Burgenses Dublini, quod*
U elegē-

elegerunt hunc Gregorium in Episcopum, & eum tibi mittunt Consecrandum ; unde tibi mando, ut petitioni eorum satisfaciens, ejus Consecrationem sine dilatione expleas ; the King of Ireland by his Brief, and the Burgeses of Dublin recommend to me, that they have elected this Gregory as Bishop, and do send him to be consecrated by you ; wherefore I recommend to you, fulfilling their Request, that you will perform his Consecration without Delay.

Let us see what *Cormuc* the Holy Bishop of *Cashil* and King of *Munster* says in his *Psalter* touching this Matter (as *Keting* well observes) speaking of *Irial* Son of *Herimon* in these Words, *Irial Propheta per decem Annos regnavit, & antequam Regula Christi per Patricium seminata esset in Hibernia, de semine ejusdem Regis Quinquaginta septem Reges regnaverunt super Hiberniam, & post Patricium de prole illius quinquaginta Reges ;* *Irial* the Prophet rul'd ten Years, and before the Rule of Christ was spread by Saint *Patrick* in Ireland fifty seven Kings of the Seed of the same King ruled in Ireland ; and after Saint *Patrick* fifty Kings.

These

These Proofs acknowledging Kings of the *Gadelian* Race to reign in *Irland* for above six hundred Years after Saint *Patrick's* Time, together with the undoubted Authority of the Annals, Books of Reigns, and other true Records of *Irland*, which extends the *Milesian* Monarchy to about seven hundred and forty Years after the Conversion of the Natives (I am confident) will satisfy any indifferent Reader, that there have been Kings in *Irland*, of their own *Milesian* Race, from Saint *Patrick's* Time all along to the coming of the first *English* Invaders ; contrary to the false Assertions of *Sanderus*, and his Followers, whose Industry is, to abilitate, and cast into the dark Lake of Oblivion, the great Renown, Valour, Hospitality, Liberality, Piety, and long Succession of the *Gadelian* Monarchy, against all Truth and Justice. Therefore I shall presume to follow the true Authentick Histories, Annals, and Records of *Irland*, and pursue my Discourse of the *Gadelian* Monarchy in *Irland*, after Saint *Patrick's* Time.

Oilliol of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty Years, he was by

453.

Anno Christi. some own'd as King four Years before *Laogaire* the last Monarch's Death, and others do make here an *Interregnum* of four Years. *Laogaire* began his Reign Anno Christi 427, and rul'd thirty Years, which cannot be true, when this *Oiliol* begins his Reign Anno 453, which makes *Laogaire's* Reign shorter by four Years.

This *Oiliol* assembled a general Council or Parliament at *Tarah*, where all the *Irish* Annals and Records were renew'd and revis'd; and also a Rule made to rectify Artificers and Tradesmen of all Degrees.

473. *Lughadh* the Son of *Laogaire* succeeded and rul'd twenty Years. In the Beginning of this Monarch's Reign, *Feargus* surnamed the Great went into *Scotland* with an Army; he thoroughly subdued the same, and the Isles thereof.

493. *Muircheartach* surnamed the Great, Son of *Muireaghach*, Son of *Eoghan*, Son of *Niall* surnamed of the *Nine Hostages*, succeeded, and rul'd twenty four Years. *Earca* the Daughter of *Loarn* King of the *Picts* was his Mother, and the Mother of *Feargus* aforesaid; they both were commonly call'd the Sons of

Earca.

Earca. This *Muircheartach* confirmed the Name *Scotia* for *Albain*; reserving the Name *Scotia Major* for *Irland*. He was called *Rex Scotorum*, i. e. King of the Scots, because he had Dominion over the Scots both in *Irland* and *Scotland*. He made *Feargus* his Brother King of the Scots in *Scotland*, who was the first King of the Scots in that Kingdom.

In this Monarch's Reign *Comhghall* or *Comgallus* the Holy Abbot of *Beanchair* was born. Saint *Bernard* in the Life of *Malachias* writes of this Holy Man, that he had four thousand Monks under his Jurisdiction; and further saith, that *Loanus* one of *Comgallus*'s Disciples built one hundred Monasteries. This Holy Abbot was of the Posterity of *Ir*, descended from *Conall-cearnach*. And also *Columba* or *Colum-cille* of the Posterity of *Herimon* descended from *Conall-gulban*, that renowned Abbot of *Hy* in *Scotland*, was born.

Tuathal of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded and rul'd thirteen Years. About this Time *Guaire* Son of *Colman* was made King of *Connacht*. He was a very famous Man for Liberality and Piety.

Diar-

Anno Christi.
530.

Diarmuid of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty two Years, in his Reign a mortal Plague happen'd in *Irland*, that many Thousands died of it; it lasted for the Space of one Year. About this Time the Church of *Cluainfeart* was built by Saint *Breanuinn*; he was of the Posterity of *Ir*, and descended from *Feargus* * *Mac Roigh*. About the latter End of this Monarch's Reign *Colum-cille* or *Collumba* went to *Scotland*, and took a great Deal of Pains and Care to convert the People there to Christianity. He built a Cell and afterward an Abbey in the Island of *Hy* or *Aoi*.

* *Roigh* was his Mother, & he was sometimes call'd *Mac Roigh* after her.

552.

Feargus and *Dombhnall*, two Sons of *Muircheartach*, surnamed the Great Son of *Earca* aforesaid, succeeded, and rul'd one Year.

553.

Eochadb and *Baodan* of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd three Years. And *Baodan* afterwards struggled for the Sovereignty three or four Years more, but is not named among the absolute Monarchs; as *Cormuc* says in his Psalter, *Alij non numerant Baodan inter Magnos Reges, &c.*

Aodb

Aodh or *Hugh* Son of *Ainmhireach* of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty seven Years. This King summon'd all Princes, Nobility, and Clergy of *Irland* to meet in a general Assembly or Parliament at *Dromceat* ; in which Place and at that Time, it was Enacted, That all the *Bards* and *Poets* of *Irland* shou'd be banish'd (one for each noble Family or Sept excepted) out of the whole Kingdom.

Anno Christi.
560.

Secondly, The *Dailriada*, by the *Latins* called * *Dalrheudini* in *Scotland* shou'd be compell'd to pay Yearly Tribute to the Monarchs of *Irland*.

* The People which went with *Feargus* the Great into *Scotland*, and their Posterity.

Thirdly, That *Scanlan* King of *Offery* shou'd be put to Death, or banish'd out of the Kingdom, for refusing to pay Tribute to the Monarch.

Columba being then in the Isle of *Hy* in *Scotland*, and hearing how the King of *Irland* resolv'd to banish the Poets out of the whole Kingdom, and his Design against *Scotland*, and also how he resolv'd to banish or destroy *Scanlan* King of *Offery*, who was one of *Columba's* intimate Friends ; he left *Hy*, and came into *Irland* with twenty Bishops, thirty

Beda lib. 5.
cap. 4. Hist.
Angl.

thirty Clerks, forty Priests, and fifty Deacons. This *Collumba* was no Bishop, but Abbot; wherefore some think it strange, that so many Bishops and other Clergy shou'd wait on him in his Journey to *Irland*. But venerable *Beda* says, when he speaks of the Priviledges of the Isle of *Hy*, that the Abbots of *Hy* had Superiority over the Bishops of *Scotland*, where he says, *Habere autem solet ipsa Insula Rectorem semper Abbatem & Presbiterum, cujus Furi & omnis Provincia, & ipsi etiam Episcopi (ordine inusitato) debeant esse Subjecti, Juxta Primi Exemplum Doctoris illius, qui non Episcopus, sed Presbiter extitit & Monachus*; This Island (says he) is used always to have a Superior that was Abbot and Priest, to whose Jurisdiction all the Province, and Bishops themselves (tho' unusual) ought to be Subject, according to the Example of that first Doctor, who was not Bishop, but Priest and Monk. And it is certain that *Columba* was that first Doctor that got those Priviledges first, for the Abbots of *Hy*; as *Beda* says in the sixth Chapter of the same Book before quoted, where he delivers himself thus, *Columba erat primus Doctor fidei Catholice Trans-*
montanis

montanis Pictis ad Aquilonem, primusque fundator Monasterij quod in Hy Insula, multis diu Scotorum Pictorumque populis venerabile mansit; Columba was the first Doctor of the Catholic Faith to the *Picts* over the Mountains towards the North, and was first Founder of the Monastery in the Island of *Hy*, which was venerable for a long Time with many of the *Scots* and *Picts*. As *Colum-cille* was the first Doctor that planted Christianity among the *Scots* and *Picts* in *Scotland*, it's reasonable to believe that they own'd him as their Superior in that Country, and (tho' but a Monk) that Bishops shou'd obey him, and wait on him into *Ireland*.

That great Assembly at *Drom-ceat* sat there thirteen Months together without Intermision or other Prorogation, debating principally on those Matters which the Monarch propos'd to them. And this was the fourth Time the Poets and Bards (whom the *Irish* in their Language call *Baird* and *Filidhe*) were by a general Decree condemn'd to be banish'd, by reason of their Insolence, excessive Number, and Burthen to the whole Kingdom, they in a most extorting Manner

X

wou'd

wou'd have all whatever seem'd to be most valu'd by the Nobles and Gentry, who out of their accustomed Value for all Sort of Learning, cou'd deny them nothing ; and therefore they had the Impudence to beg of this Monarch *Aodh Mac Ainmhireach* the most precious Jewel in all his Treasury, and had it. Their Number was excessive Great, for, there was a thousand of them that kept Trains waiting on them continually wherever they went. These were the Reasons which mov'd the Monarch and other Princes and Nobility of *Ireland* to order their Banishment two several Times before. And this Parliament at *Drom-ceat* had been call'd chiefly for the same End ; for their Exactions and great Impudence in abusing the Liberality of the Kings and other Nobility of the Kingdom was such, that they brought over to their Party near the third Part of all the learned Men of the whole Kingdom, the Clergy only excepted. And the Antiquaries (who had in each Province or District of the whole Kingdom, Lands set apart to them and their Posterity for advancing and preserving the Annals, Histories, and other

Transf-

Transactions happening in the Kingdom) grew jealous with those Bards and Poets, insomuch that they made heavy Complaints of them to the Monarch, which was readily accepted. Those Poets did not mind History or any other material Thing, but altogether addicted themselves to sing the Praises and Dispraises of the People; and notwithstanding all those unsufferable Insolences, they were always harbour'd in the North of *Irland* by the Posterity of *Ir*, commonly call'd *Clanna Rughruidhe*, at each Time of their former Banishments, until they shou'd procure Licence for them to return to the other Parts of the Kingdom from whence they were expell'd. But this fourth Time, tho' *Columba* had interpos'd for them all he cou'd, yet being convinc'd by the Monarch's Reasons, he acquies'd; and it was there Decreed, not only for the Suppression of their Multitudes, and Reformation of their Abuses, and Ease of the People, but even for Preservation of Learning in Poetry (an Art both useful and delightful to all ingenious Men, and civil Nations) that the Monarch, Provincial Kings, and other Lords of Can-

treds or Baronies shou'd each of them entertain a Poet of his own, bestow on him and his Posterity for ever a competent Estate in Lands to live upon, and that both his Person, Lands, and other goods shou'd be exempt from all publick Duties, as well as the Antiquaries. It was likewise decreed that there shou'd be Free-Schools both appointed and endow'd with Lands by the Estates of the Kingdom in general. And lastly, that none otherwise, or above the certain Number, to be allow'd.

* *Einde*, two
Colums, two
Comghalls, St.
Fursa, and *Ba-*
atlin.

To speak of this *Columba* or *Colum-cille* as in his Life written by * seven several godly Men, his own Contemporaries deliver of him, with others who wrote of him, wou'd take more Room than the Brevity of this small Discourse can allow at present. But in short, the admirable and most perfect Resignation of Will, Judgment, and Soul of this GREAT SAINT, was such, to the greatest Exactness of Christian Discipline, together with the prodigious Austerity of his Life, and Mortification of his Body, by Watching and Fasting to such a Degree, that he seem'd a very Skeleton alive (tho' a fair, strong, and well proportion'd Man by the

the Gifts of Nature) that even all his Ribs and other Bones of that Side whereon he lay on the Sand, which was his Bed always in his Cell, being perfectly countable, the Print of them remaining there, when he rose up from it. All this duely consider'd, besides his daily Prayers and Contemplations, make one not wonder at all, that he shou'd both have converted Nations, and wrought so many stupendious Miracles above all the Power of Nature, by invoking God, as is reported of him in his Life ; and consequently in this very Parliament or Assembly at *Drom-ceat*, upon Denial of his two last Requests, the one for setting at Liberty the foresaid King of *Offery*, the other for not making War on *Dailriada* in *Scotland*, or requiring Chiefry or other Duties from them any more ; as he was departing and taking his Leave of the Monarch, he, so confidently prayed to God, and withal told Prophetically the Monarch there in Publick ; First, That *Scanlan* King of *Offery* shou'd be freed that very Night by God himself, and be with him wherever he shou'd be that same Night before he went to Mid-Night Prayers ; Secondly,

Anno Christi.

condly, That *Scotland* shou'd never more pay Tribute, Chieftent, or other Duty of Subjection to *Irland*; both which Predictions were fully accomplish'd. I might add much more of his great Austerity, Sanctity, and miraculous Power, also much of his Prophetical Spirit, which for Brevity-Sake I omit. He died about the Year 590, aged seventy seven Years, was first buried in *Hy* in *Scotland*, and afterwards his Reliques or Bones were translated to *Dun-Patrick* now *Down* in *Irland*, where the Reliques of Saint *Patrick* and St. *Bridgit* were also buried. Before he left *Irland*, he built the Monastery of *Doire* or *Derry* in *Ulster*; and in *Scotland* he built the Monastery of *Hy*, with many other Cells and Churches. And many more built by others in both Kingdoms were dedicated to him. He wrote a Rule for the Monks, commonly call'd the Rule of *Colum-cille*; He wrote the Life of Saint *Patrick*, with several godly Hymns.

587.

Aodb-Slaine and *Colman* both of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and reign'd six Years. About this Time, *Gregory* the Pope sent *Augustin* the Monk into *Brittain* to plant Christianity.

Aodb-

Aodb-uairiodhnach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty seven Years. Anno Christi.
593.

Maolchabha of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd four Years. He afterwards quitted his Crown, and willingly resign'd all his Royal Dignity ; died a professed Monk in *Kildare*, but he was made Bishop there some Years before he died. And then 620.

Suibhne-meann of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd thirteen Years. 624.

Dombuall of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd thirteen Years. In this Monarch's Reign, *Carthach* otherwise call'd *Muchoda* (of the Posterity of *Ciar* a quo *O Connor Kerry*) was banish'd out of *Rathan* in *Ulster*, came to *Munster*, and built a Monastery in *Lismore* famous for Learning and Piety for many Ages. 637.

Conall and *Ceallach* of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd thirteen Years. 650.

About this Time died * *Cuana Mac Cailcin* * Otherwise called *Laogh-Liathmhúine*.
King of *South-Munster* of the Posterity of *Herimon*.

† *Gwaire* Son of *Colman* of the Posterity of *Herimon*, who was King of *Aidne* † A quo *O Heyn, O Seagh-nasy, &c.*
in *Connacht* ; these two were the most famous for Liberality and Hospitality (considering their

Anno Christi. their Estates) in all the Kingdom, in their Time.

663. *Blathmhac* and *Diarmuid* of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 7 Years. These two died of a mortal Pestilence which happen'd in their Time. And

670. *Seachnasach* Son of *Blathmhac* succeeded, and rul'd six Years.

676. *Cionfaola* his Brother succeeded, and rul'd four Years. And after him

680. *Fionachta* of the same Posterity succeeded, and rul'd seven Years. In his Reign died *Cionfaola* surnamed the *Learned*, who wrote seven several Books of the Antiquity of *Irland*. He was of the Posterity of *Ir*. Some of his Works are now extant in *Irland*. There was a heavy Fine levied and taken from *Lenster* by all the Kings and Monarchs of *Irland*, successively from *Tuathal Teachtmbar*'s Time, to this very Monarch, who when he order'd the same to be levied, granted to Saint *Moiling* Time till *Monday* for the Fine ; And then *Moiling* told him that he meant no other *Monday*, but the Day of Judgment, when Christ shou'd come to judge the Living and the Dead, and the World by Fire.

Fire. The King answered, and said, that it was so granted. *Moiling* gave him his Blessing. This Fine was not raised or levied after by any of the Kings of *Irland*, until *Brian* surnamed *Borovey* had it levied, and brought to *Ceannchora*, on the *Shannon* in the County of *Clare*, the Year before he began his Monarchy of *Irland*, Anno 1021, as shall be declar'd hereafter. And after this Monarch,

Loingseach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd eight Years. 687.

Congal of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd nine Years. 693.

Fearghal of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd seventeen Years. 704.

Fogartach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd one Year. He divested himself of all his Royal Dignities, and died a professed Monk in *Derry*. 721.

Ciombaoth of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd four Years. 722.

Flath-bheartach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd seven Years. 726.

Aodb-ollamb of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd nine Years. 733.

Anno Christi.

742.

Domhnall of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd forty two Years.

784.

Niall surnamed of *the Showers*, of the Posterity of *Herimon*, succeeded, and rul'd four Years. He was so surnamed, because, as some Authors say, in his Reign (but more Authentick Writers say, the Night he was born) three Showers, viz. a Shower of Honey, a Shower of Silver (we have some of the same yet in the Kingdom call'd *the twelve Grain-Penny*) and a Shower of Blood happen'd in *Irland*, and the Names of the certain Places whereon they fell are mention'd in the Antiquity * Books. And in his Reign, the Earth shut up her fruitful Womb, and denied the People a Return of any Seed, but brought upon them a third, but a more universal Famine, through all Parts of *Irland*, that the most Part of the People died for meer Want. This King quitted his Crown, left all the Pleasures of the World, and died with the Character of a devout and godly Monk in the Monastery of *Hy* in *Scotland*. This was the third general Famine that happen'd in *Irland* since the *Milesians* first enjoyed the same.

* Books of
Reigns, & Ke-
ting is this Mo-
narch's Reign.

Don-

Donchadha of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty seven Years. Anno Christi. 788.

* *Aodh* of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty four Years. And in the fifth Year of his Reign, the *Danes* first invaded *Ireland*, and landed in the West of *Munster* with sixty Sail. *Airtre* King of *Munster* of the Posterity of *Heberus fionn*, gathering all the Power of *Munster*, met those *Danes*, fought them, and kill'd four hundred and sixteen of them, the rest escaping by the Advantage of the Night, fled to their Ships, and return'd back into their Country.

815.
* Surnamed *Oirnidhe*, because when wean'd from the Breasts, he us'd to suck his own Fingers.

Within six Years after, when *Feidhlim* or *Fedlimidi* was King of *Munster*, came another powerful Fleet out of *Norvægia* into *Munster*, did much Damage and Destruction, but were repuls'd with great Loss, and forc'd to follow the Example of the former *Danish* Invaders.

The Book call'd *Coga-Gall* re *Gaoidhealaibh*, &c.

Soon after came another strong Fleet out of *Norvægia* into *Ulster*, destroyed and plunder'd *Beanchair*, that famous Abbey much celebrated for Sanctity and Learning thro' out all the Western World. The King of *Ulster* gave them Battel, killed one thousand

two hundred of them, and forced the rest to quit the Kingdom.

Many other such Invasions came into *Ulster* and *Connacht*, which here I omit. They were likewise beaten back with great Losses by the valiant *Ultonians* and *Connachians*.

In a short Time after came another *Norwegian* Fleet into *Lenster*, plunder'd, burnt, and destroyed the Country all through to the Place where *Lenster* and *Munster* join; the *Lagenians* and *Momonians* coming on both Sides upon them, seven hundred of them were slain on the Place, and in the Pursuit one thousand; and the remaining Part went directly to their Fleet, and return'd into their Country.

Much about this Time came a strong Fleet of *Norwegians* and *Easterlings* into the River *Shanon* in *Munster*, plunder'd and destroyed the Countries *Corcabbaiscinn*, *Tradruidhe*, and *Uibh Gconuill Gabhra* on both Sides of the River, but were repuls'd with the Loss of the most Part of their Men, the rest were forc'd to run to their Fleet, and return with no Advantage into their own Countries; and for some Time after did not attempt the Conquest of *Ireland*.

This *Feidhlim* or *Feidlimidi* (tho' not King of *Ireland* as *Cambren* erroneously styles him in his History of *Ireland*) was King of *Munster* twenty seven Years. The

The * Books of Rights which begins with those Words *Dlighe gach Righ O Righ Caifil*, and the Book of Antiquity written by *Benignus*, that very belov'd Disciple of Saint *Patrick* the great Apostle of *Irland*, who was consecrated and install'd by him in his own Days, and in his own Stead Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagha* (as Doctor *Keting* observes) gives a very large Accout. of the magnificent and costly Progres of the Kings of *Cashil* about *Irland*; and this *Feidhblime* following the Example of his Predecessors made the same Progres in manner following.

* *Benignus*,
Leabhar na
Gceart, &c.

First, he went to *Cruachan* in *Connacht*, and bestowed on the King of that Country one hundred Swords, one hundred Cups of Plate, one hundred Horses, and one hundred Mantles; and receiv'd half a Year's Entertainment; and the rising out (as they call it) of all the Country waiting on him to *Tirconaill*. He bestowed on the King of *Cineal Gconuill* twenty Gold Rings, twenty Pair of Tables (which the *Irish* call *Fichi-all*) and twenty Horses; receiv'd a Month's Entertainment, and the rising out of that Country along with him to *Tireoghain*. He bestowed

bestowed fifty Cups, and fifty Swords to the King of that Country, and receiv'd one Month's Entertainment, and the Nobles of that Country along with him to *Tulach Nog*. He bestowed on the Prince of *Tulach Nog* thirty silver Bowls, and thirty Swords; receiv'd twelve Days Entertainment, and the Gentry along with him to *Oirghiallach*. He bestowed on the King of *Oirghiallach* eight Shirts of Mail, sixty Coats; and sixty Horses; receiv'd a Month's Entertainment, and a Guard with him to *Clanna Rughruidhe's* Territory. He bestowed on the King of *Ulster* one hundred Cups, one hundred Mantles, one hundred Swords, one hundred Horses, and ten Ships; receiv'd a Month's Entertainment, and the Gentry with him to *Tarah*. He bestow'd on the King of *Tarah* thirty Shirts of Mail, thirty Gold Rings, one hundred Horses, thirty * Pair of Tables; receiv'd a Month's Entertainment, and the Household along with him to *Dublin*. He bestowed on the Prince of *Dublin* ten Women, ten Ships, and ten Horses; receiv'd a Month's Entertainment, and this Prince and the Gentry with him to *Lenster*. He

* In Irish
Fichioil.

He bestowed on the *Lenster* King thirty Horses, thirty Cows, thirty Ships, and thirty Young Maids; receiv'd two Months Entertainment, viz. one Month from Lower *Lenster*, and another from Upper *Lenster*. Finally, to the Prince or *Tanist* of Lower *Lenster* thirty Horses, thirty Shirts of Mail, and thirty Swords.

Anno Domini.

This Progress had Success upon Account of the Union and Amity the *Dish* Princes had among themselves at that Time.

This *Feidhlim* was Bishop of *Leath-Mogha* and King of *Munster*; But at last he retir'd from all secular Employments, and from all earthly Pleasures and Vanities of this World, withdrew himself to a Wilderness, turn'd a poor Hermit, and so continued the rest of his Life, devoting himself wholly to God, till Death call'd him away; he departed hence with the Name and Reputation of a Great Saint, and of as excellent a Writer as that Age might produce, as the Annals, and * *Leabhar Irse* has of him in this short Elegy, *Optimus, Sapiens & Anachoreta Scotorum quievit*; The best, and wisest Anchoret of the Scots rested.

* The Book of Records.

Conchobhar of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd fourteen Years. In his Reign came a *Danish* Fleet into the Harbour

839.
Coga Gall le Gaidhealuibh.
The Danish Wars, vid. this King's Reign.

of

Anno Domini. of *Corck*, plunder'd and burnt a great Part of the Country thereabouts, and the Town also ; they were met, fought, and repuls'd by the *Momonians*, and forc'd to flee to their Ships. About the same Time came a *Danish* Fleet into the North of *Irland*, did much Damage, but were beaten and repulsed with the Loss of the most Part of their Men by the *Ultonians*. Another Fleet landed at * *Newry*, and burnt a great Part of the Country ; came to *Ardmagha*, plunder'd and burnt the same ; but were beaten back to their Ships with great Loss of their Men.

* Irish,
Fubhar chinn
tragha.

In a short Time after came some Number of the *Norwegian* Ships into *Waterford*, burnt and destroy'd the Town, and most Part of the Country thereabouts. They also burnt and plunder'd *Lismore*, took away all the Treasure they found there ; and took all the Books they found, burnt some, and carried others with them.

853.

Niall-Caille of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd fifteen Years. Then sixty Sail from *Normandy* came, and landed at the Mouth of the River *Boyme*, and forty Sail on the Harbour of *Dublin*, they burnt and destroyed

destroyed the most Part of *Lenster*, tho' the *Lagenians* gave them many Battels, yet they over-ran the most Part of the Country ; and soon after came another *Norwegian* Fleet and landed in the North of *Irland*, where they destroyed the whole Country before them. Then they began to build strong Forts over all the Kingdom, the *Irish* do call them *Rath* or *Lios* ; they were so near one to another built, that one might see one *Rath* from another over all the whole Kingdom. *Niall* was drown'd in the River *Callainn*, and is call'd *Niall-caille* in the Books of Reigns.

The Usurper *Turgesius* King of *Norvagia* (or as some say, the King of *Norvagia's* Son) was by his numerous Army of *Norwegians* and other *Easterlings* proclaimed King of *Irland*, who for many Years before, made several Descents into the Kingdom. Soon after came another Fleet out of *Norvagia* into the North of *Irland*, and plunder'd and destroy'd all the Country about *Logh-Neachach* and *Logh-Ribh*, and built strong Forts in those Places. In *Munster* the *Norwegians* and *Easterlings* were swarming in from the Seas in all the Harbours, in such Numbers,

Z

that

868.

The *Ultonians* attempted to free their Country.

that they over-ran the Country, took their strong Holds, and burnt and plunder'd all before them, built Forts, and made themselves Masters of all the Land ; so that all *Irland* was throughly in their Hands. When the *Milesians* saw their eminent Danger and daily Destruction by *Turgesius* and his Associates, they resolv'd to free themselves, or lose their Lives in Defence of the Nation. The Princes of *Cineal Gconuill* and *Cineal Eogain* with their Friends and Followers, came with all their Power against *Turgesius* and his Army at *Easruadh*, where an infinite Number of the *Norwegians* and *Easterlings* were slain ; but they at last over-power'd the *Irish*, and destroy'd the Countries in all *Ulster* and *Connacht*. Then they march'd into *Munster* to join the *Danes* there, and plunder'd all before them. The *Dalgais* gave them Battel at *Ardbreacain* near *Casbil*, where many of them were kill'd, especially on the *Danes* Side, and *Saxolbh* their Leader was slain among the rest. *Olchobhar* King of *Munster*, and *Lorcan* King of *Lenster* gave the *Danes* Battel at a Place call'd *Sgiath-Neachtain*, where *Tombar* the Ta-

nift

nist of the *Danish* King was slain with twelve hundred of his Men. *Olchobhar* aforesaid, and the *Eoganacht* (i. e. that Tract of Ground from *Cashil* twelve Miles on all Sides) gave them Battel near *Cashil*, where five hundred *Danes* were slain ; three hundred and sixty more were slain at *Dun Maoile* by *Ibhfiginte* ; two hundred more by *Cianachtraigh*. At *Druim-da-Chon*, two hundred and forty by the King of *Loch-gabhair*. Lastly, *Maoilseachluinn* King of *Meath* gave them Battel at *Glaslinn*, where seventeen hundred of the *Danes* were slain. Yet notwithstanding the many Battels and Skirmishes which the *Milesians* gave those Invaders, *Turgesius*, his *Danes* and *Norwegians*, by the continual Supplies they had from those Northern and Eastern Countries, prevail'd at last, and brought all the Kingdom under their Power ; and made all the *Milesians*, both Clergy and Laity, Slaves and Vassals.

This first *Danish* War continued in Manner aforesaid, for the Space of forty nine Years and more, which at last cover'd all the Provinces of *Irland* with Blood and Ashes, and Horrors of Death, without any Dis-

crimination of People, or Professions, or Parties, till it reduc'd them at last to such Bondage and Slavery, as far surpass'd the *Egyptian*, or any other that has been known any where on Earth.

To pass over the Life worse than Death, those of the *Irish* Churchmen that escaped the Sword were forc'd unto, which the Brevity of this small Treatise allows me not to mention at large ; but in particular, how Holy *Forannan* Bishop of *Ardmagha* with some few of the Clergy of that famous See, having fled so far as *Cashil* first, and together with the Bishop of that See, and his Clergy too, thence again to the horrible Habitation of Bogs, Woods, Rocks, and subterranean Caves, and some to *Imleach Fobhair* (then a perfect Wilderness) must have been content to hide themselves there, and even to lurk for some Years like wild Beasts : But I say, to pass over this Condition of their Churchmen only, wherever any of them did 'scape the Sword ; who cannot but be astonish'd at their Bondage in general.

For the Reader's Satisfaction I shall here in Brief give some Particulars of that intolerable Slavery and Bondage ; every Cantred or Division of Ground containing one Barony had a *Danish* King ; every *Tuath* or Seigniorie a Chieftain ; every Church a Lay *Danish* Heathen Abbot ; every Town a Sergeant ; every House a Soldier cefs'd ; all Danes, Norvagiens, and Easterlings, and each commanding absolutely within his own Precinct, only subordinate respectively to the Higher, till they came to the Supream, who was *Turgesius* himself. The very Soldier or *Buanna* (for so the *Irish* call him) did so command the House wherein he was cefs'd, that not so much as an Egg, or a Cup of Milk, cou'd be disposed of, till he had been serv'd ; tho' in the mean Time a sucking Babe did perish for want of it ; and if his Host had but one Cow in the World, he must have kill'd her upon Demand, to give him Flesh ; or failing therein, or in any other Thing demanded of him, he was presently taken and carried away Prisoner to the next *Danish* Rath, where he was sure to be detain'd in Fetters till he had fully satisfied.

See the Book
call'd *Coga-Gall* :
le Gaidheal.

satisfied all the *Buanna's* Demands, either of Victuals, Money, or any Thing else whatsoever. Every House-Keeper must have Yearly paid unto the *Danish* Treasury an Ounce of Gold (the *Irish* call it *Uinge Oir*) and failing, have his Nose cut off. This Tax was call'd *Nose-Rent*, by the *Irish* *Airgiod-Sron* or *Cios-Sron*. Neither Lord nor Lady, much less an indifferent Person, were suffer'd to wear new Cloaths, but only the Cast-Cloaths of the *Danes*. None to keep School, or be taught any Kind of Learning, not even in their own Houses ; none to enter into any Monastery, Church, or Chappel, but the *Danes* only, for by them they were all possess'd ; none to have any Clergyman, or any other learned Man, Philosopher, Poet, Lawyer, or other Artist ; Nay, no Antiquary to write of the Times past, or present, on Pain of Death. None suffer'd to have any Kind of Book, but all such as the *Danes* cou'd light upon, they either burnt, or took away with them. Neither Lords nor Princes, nay even Kings Daughters, permitted to wear or work any Gold, or Silver, or Silk ; nor even Kings Sons to learn any

The *Danish*
Tyranny.

any Feats of Activity. None of what Quality soever, permitted to give or take any Kind of Entertainment, nor even from, or with his own private Familiars, but all of them must be contented with the Leavings of the *Danes*. And a barbarous and inhuman Imposition forc'd on every Bride at her first Marriage, to lye the first Night with the *Danish* Captain of the Precinct, before she had bedded her own Husband, if the Captain desir'd it; but if he did not, or disliked her, to pay him a certain Tax in Money.

This is in brief, the Account of the cruel Bondage, and intollerable Slavery the Antient *Irish* suffer'd, under the Tyranny of *Turgesius* and his Hellish Ministers and Soldiers; till the Almighty God heard their continual Prayers and Cries, and reliev'd them at last by his merciful Providence, and brought that inhuman Tyrant, and merciless Usurper, under the Power of those whom he so barbarously afflicted; which was perform'd in manner following.

This Usurping Tyrant having built a strong Rath, or Fort, and within the same a stately Palace, where he dwelt, near the House of

Maoil-

Maoilseachluinn King of *Meath*. On a Day, he came to *Maoilseachluinn*'s House and saw his fair Daughter; the old leacherous Hea-then coveted her, and told her Father that he must then have her in Bed with him, to quench his lustful Desire. *Maoilseachluinn* answer'd, that since he wou'd not take her as his Wife, he ought not to abuse her openly, and pray'd him to forbear for that Time; and the next Night following, he wou'd send her, with fifteen of the fairest Virgins in all *Meath* along with her to his House. *Turgesius* was satisfied with this Promise of *Maoilseachluinn*. Next Day came a great Number of *Danish* Officers and Governors to *Turgesius*, about the Concern of the Nation. He told 'em *Maoilseachluinn*'s Promise, and desired fifteen of the most lustful Persons among 'em to stay with him that Night, to sport themselves with the *Meathian* young Ladies, which they gladly accorded to.

How *Turgesius* and his *Danes* were ingeniously deluded by *Maoilseachluinn*.

Maoilseachluinn got fifteen beard-less young Men, the stoutest and strongest in all *Meath*, and caus'd 'em to cloath themselves in Women's Apparel, and carry

carry a short broad Sword under their Vestments each of them, and so sent them along with his own Daughter to *Turgesius*. The young Lady with her Attendants coming near the *Rath*, sent *Turgesius* notice of her coming ; which he no sooner heard, but he order'd his Complices to go to their Chambers, which they gladly did, expecting the joyful hour of pleasing their lustful desires, and left their Arms on a Table in the Hall. *Moilseachluinn* follow'd his Daughter with a Party of well Arm'd Men, and gave Directions to the young Men, that as soon as *Turgesius* wou'd seize the Lady, they shou'd seize him, and make him Prisoner ; seize also on all others in the House, and that he himself wou'd soon relieve them : which in every point was accordingly perform'd. *Maoilseachluinn* fail'd not to hasten to their relief, fell upon the *Danes* in the House, and put them all to the Sword, plunder'd the *Rath*, and brought *Turgesius* to his own House Prisoner, bound Hand and Foot.

When it was spread over the Kingdom that *Maoilseachluinn* took the Tyrant *Turgesius*

A a

Prisoner,

Prisoner, and kill'd a great Number of the *Danish* Officers : the Irish gather'd courage, and fell upon the *Danes*, in all parts of *Irland*, and slew a vast number of them : The *Danes* on the other side being altogether disheartned at the fate of their King and other Officers, ran from all parts into the Harbours where their Ships lay, and with all speed left the Kingdom ; such as escap'd the fury of the much griev'd and offended Irish ; some few staid in the Cities, and receiv'd Protections from the Irish.

The Nobility of *Irland* finding themselves so miraculously deliver'd from the tyranny of the *Danes* ; and considering how the Almighty God made *Maoilseachluinn* an Instrument to put an End to that cruel Bondage which they lay under, with an unanimous Voice Proclaim'd him their Monarch and Deliverer. And soon after he commanded *Turgesius* to be cast into *Logh-aininn*, where he was drown'd.

Peter Walsb in his *Prospect*, page 146, mentions an Interregnum of the *Milesian* Monarchy in the first *Danish* War, and saith page 474 in his *Animadversions* upon the above page,

page, that *Gratianus Lucius*, page 297 and 298, brings several Arguments to evince, not only that there had never been an Interregnum at all of the Irish Monarchy at any time, during either of the *Danish Wars*; And consequently that *Turgesius* never succeeded (not even by Usurpation) any of the Irish Kings: And among those Arguments, says, that the Annals of *Irland* place both the end of *Niall-Caille's* Reign, and the beginning of *Maoilseachluinn the first*, in the year of our Lord 844. But the Annals of *Irland*, both in Prose and Verse, shew, that *Nialle-caille* began his Reign *Anno Christi* 853, and reign'd 15 Years; And say likewise that *Maoilseachluinn the first* began his Reign *Anno Christi* 881; *Niall-caille* being drown'd *Anno* 868, and no other King of the *Gadelian* Race so Proclaim'd until *Maolsachluinn* began as aforesaid; then it must be confess'd there was an Interregnum of 13 Years, during which time *Turgesius* usurp'd the Title of King of *Irland*: tho' never own'd by the Irish as such. And its evident that there have been several Battles and other Skirmishes between the *Irish* on the one side, and

*Giolla caoi-
mhgin's Annals,
The Book of
Reigns, &c.*

Anno Domini. *Turgesius* and his Associates the *Danes*, *Norwegians*, and other *Easterlings* on the other side, within the space of those 13 Years, from *Niall-caille* to *Maoilseachluinn* the first's Time. And the true Copy of Doctor *Ketin's* M.S. History of *Irland*, is fully grounded upon the aforesaid Annals, &c. in what relates to this particular.

881.

Maoilseachluinn of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 16 Years after *Turgesius* was drown'd, and the *Danes*, &c. totally destroy'd, as I said before. And in the mean time three Brothers of the Royal Blood of *Norvegia* came into *Irland* with some Ships fraught with the best Commodities their Country cou'd then afford, and such other precious Jewels as they cou'd possibly purchase in any of their Neighbouring Countrys, in order to delude the *Irish* therewith, and to obtain favour from them, to remain and inhabit in some of the Sea-Port Towns. One came to *Dublin*, another to *Waterford*, and the third to *Limerick*, where they were severally receiv'd with liberty granted them and their several Parties to live in the Towns aforesaid ; in order

to

to bring Foreign Goods into the Kingdom, as also to Trade and Traffick (along with their own Irish Ships of Trading) in other Countries.

These *Norwegians* took all means possible to win the good will and favour of the Monarch, and other Princes of *Irland*, and to delude them the more, they bestow'd on them severally many Jewels, and other precious Gifts, whereby they amus'd them to such a Degree, that they had liberty to bring with them from *Norvægia* and *Dania*, &c. as many of their Friends as they pleas'd: And had liberty granted them to wall those Towns; were made Governors, and had Jurisdiction given them over the Inhabitants living in those Cities when Walled; as aforesaid.

And in the Reign of *Maoilseachluinn* several Jealousies and Differences happen'd between the *Irish* Princes; and then they took each a Party of these Foreigners, to make use of them against their Adversaries. This so animated the Foreigners, and encourag'd them to endeavour the Recovery of the Nation once more from the *Irish*, that they soon grew altogether insolent and disobedient.

In

Anno Domini.

Irish

* Amblasibh.

In the Tenth Year of this Monarch's Reign came * *Amelanus* into *Irland*, with a powerful Fleet from *Dania* ; He was the King of that Country : He landed in *Waterford*, and plunder'd a great part of the Country thereabouts. The Kings of *Munster* and *Lenster* gather'd a strong Party of their own People, went to meet this *Amelanus* and his Followers, which were then coming into *Lenster* : They met them at *Cnoc-lara*, where *Amelanus* and his *Danes* were routed, and many of them slain ; the rest with their Leaders went back to *Waterford*, pursu'd by the *Momonians*, who forc'd them to leave the Kingdom without delay.

Soon after the *Danes* and *Norwegians* of *Dublin* began openly to Rebel, and plunder the *Irish* both in the City, and thereabouts, which oblig'd the Monarch *Moailfeachluinn* to turn his Arms against them, gave them Battle at *Druim-Damaighe*, where many of them were slain, and the rest forc'd to give Hostages for their Fidelity to the Monarch.

397.

Aodb-finnliath of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd 16 Years.

This Monarch gather'd a strong Army,
went

went against the *Danes* in *Ulster*, who fortified the *Fort* of *Logh-feabhuil*. They fought, but the King's Forces the valiant *Ultonians* prevail'd, kill'd 1200, and brought 40 of the *Danish* Officer's Heads with them to *Tarah*, together with all their Plunder. *Ame-lanus* afordsaid landed in *Ulster*, went to *Ard-magha*, burnt and plunder'd it, and kill'd 1000 Irish in that place.

About this Time *Lorcan* was King of *Dalgais*; These *Dalgassians* are the Progeny of *Cormac-Cas*, second Son of *Oilioll olum*, of whom I have spoken in the Reign of *Art*, who began *Anno Christi* 152. This *Oilioll olum* was King of *Munster*, and when parting the World, he left *Munster* to be always Govern'd *Vicissim*, or by turns, between the Issue of *Eugenius* his eldest Son, and of this *Cormuc-Cas*. This Rule was observ'd by those two Royal Branches, almost, all along to the coming of the *English*. Tho' *Donogh* Son of *Brian Borovy* did for a Time gainstay or oppose the same. Holy *Cormuc* says in his * *Plalter*, that when the *Dalgassians* had not the whole Government of *Munster*, they always had the North-side of

* *Saltair*.

Anno Domini.

* *Tuambhain*, i. e. the Counties of *Tipperary*, *Limerick* and *Clare*, &c. See more in the Reign of Art.

913.

of the Royal House of *Casbil* from End to End ; and also the whole Tract of Land call'd * *North-Munster*. They always did lead the Vanguards of the *Momonians* going into an Enemy's Country, and brought up the Rear at their Return.

Flann-Sionna of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd thirty eight Years. About this Time *Cormuc* the Son of *Cuilleanan* began his Reign of *Munster*, and reign'd seven Years. He was both King and Bishop of *Leath-Mogha* until kill'd in the Battel of *Bealach-mughna* in *Lenster*. The Book of Wars and Battels mentions at large the Reasons which induc'd *Cormuc* this Time to war upon the *Lagenians* ; and says, it was, because their King *Cearbhall* refus'd to pay the usual Tributes due from the Kings in *Leath-Mogha* to the King of *Casbil*. And it is averr'd by many Writers of that Age, that during these seven Years Reign of *Cormuc* over *Leath-mogha*, there was such a general Peace over all the Kingdom, such Plenty of all Earthly Blessings, such universal Reformation of Manners, and such Devotion and Zeal in all Sorts of People, for restoring what had been destroyed by the Danish

Danish Wars, and other Attempts following it, that nothing was to be seen more frequent than every where repairing the Old, and building New Churches, Colleges, Hospitals, and Monastries. Yea, the numbers of Men dedicated to a Religious Life only, was such at this time, that * *Cormuc* himself tells of the Number of such Godly Souls in *Ardmagha*, *Beanchair*, *Cashil*, *Lismore*, and *Dunda-leathghlais* to be such, as if his Testimony wou'd not warrant the same, it wou'd seem incredible. He further says in the same place, that in *Munghairid* (now *Mungaret*, a Monastery much inferior to the forementioned) the number of Conventual Monks was 1500; whereof 500 were learned *Preachers*, 500 *Psalmists* to serve continually in the *Choire*, and 500 *Fathers* apply'd wholly to Contemplation, besides Scholars. Such was the happy State of *Irland* in the short Reign of *Cormuc* over † *Leath-mogha*. This Holy Man left the following Legacies to the principal Churches of *Irland*; viz. to *Ardmagha* 24 Ounces of Gold; to *Cashil* 20 Cups of Gold, 100 Ounces of Silver; to *Ard-fionnain* an Ounce of Gold, an Ounce

* In the Poem, viz. *AGhi-olla do cheangail arlon*, &c.

† *Mogha's* Half.

of Silver, together with his Horfe and Furniture ; to *Imleach jobhair* 3 Ounces of Gold, and an Embroider'd Vestment ; to *Gleann-daloch* an Ounce of Gold, and an Ounce of Silver ; to *Kildare* a Horfe with rich Furniture, an Ounce of Gold, and an Embroider'd Vestment ; to *Inis-catha* three Ounces of Gold ; to *Mungaret* three Ounces of Gold, and an Embroider'd Vestment ; together with his Blessing. By these Legacies any Man will believe that Gold and Silver were plenty among the Antient Irish in the Primitive Times of Christianity.

When *Cormuc* was going to *Lenster* before this Battel where he was kill'd, he spoke to *Lorcan* Prince of *Dalgais*, in the presence of all the Nobles of *Munster*, in this Manner :
 “ My beloved Cousin, you know, how by
 “ the *last Will* of our great Ancestor *Oilioll-*
 “ *olum*, this Kingdom of *Munster* is to be
 “ Rul'd and Govern'd *Vicissim* or alterna-
 “ tively by the Posterity of *Eugenius* and
 “ *Cormuc-cas* ; therefore I Constitute you
 “ King of *Munster* after my Death : And
 “ in my Absence I leave you the Govern-
 “ ment of the Province. The Posterity
 of

of *Heberus-fionn* had either in part or in the whole in their Possession the South-half of *Irland*, or at least challenged the same all along from *Conn* surnamed of the hundred Battels, to *Henry* the second of *England's* Time ; yea, even to the End of *Rodoric O Conor's* Reign. Anno Domini.

Niall-Glundubb of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd three Years. In the Beginning of his Reign, the *Danes* gather'd into a Body, march'd into *Ulster*, did much Damage to the *Irish* in all Places where they came. *Niall-Glundubb* gather'd some Forces, followed 'em into *Ulster*, and met them at *Loch-da-chaoch*, where many were kill'd on both Sides, and the *Danes* at last totally routed. Many were the Battels fought between the *Irish* and *Danes* in all Parts of *Irland* during this King's Reign. He was at last kill'd in Battel by the *Danes* of *Dublin*, near that City ; and many more of the Nobility of the Kingdom were also there slain. 951.

Donchadba of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd twenty Years. About the Beginning of his Reign, *Ceallachan* Son of

B b 2 .

Buadhachan 954.

Buadhachan commonly call'd *Ceallachan Casbil* began his Reign of *Munster*. *Kenedy* or *Cinneide* Son of *Lorcan* and Father of the renowned *BRIAN BOROVEY* came before him in the Sovereignty of the Provinces of *Munster*; *Ceallachan's* Mother came to him, and told him how unjust it was for him to come, before her Son, when as his Father *Lorcan* was King of *Munster* in Observance to *Oilioll-olum's* Will; whereupon *Kenedy* declin'd it, tho' in the mean Time he was stil'd King of *Munster* by many Poets that sung of that Time.

The *Eugenians* and *Dalgassians* jointly hand in hand made a head against the *Danes*, defeated them in many Battels, and at last extirpated them out of all *Munster*; *Ceallachan* rul'd his People in great Prosperity for the Space of one Year. *Sitricus* Son of *Turgesius* who commanded the *Danes* in *Munster* being thus beaten out of that Country with the Loss of his Men; he joins the *Danes* of *Dublin* and *Lenster*, and was by them proclaim'd King. Then he came and made Peace with the Monarch *Donchadha*, who bore much Malice to the *Momonians*, because they

they refus'd to pay him the Royal Tribute formerly due to the Monarchs of *Irland* from the Provinces. *Sitricus* told him, he wou'd contrive Means to bring *Ceallachan* into his Power, and force the *Momonians* to Obedience ; which he endeavour'd to accomplish in manner following. He sent a Messenger to *Ceallachan*, telling him, he wou'd give his Sister *Beibhionn* or *Bevina* to him in Marriage, and also make an everlasting Friendship with him ; And further, wou'd give Hostages, that he or any of the *Danes* shou'd never molest or trouble any Part of *Munster* for the future, but wou'd aid them against all their Opposers. Then *Ceallachan* sent for *Kenedy* Prince of *North-Munster*, and told him the Message and Proposals that *Sitricus* sent, and advis'd with him about the Matter. *Kenedy* told him, that if it happen'd so, as was propos'd, it shou'd be of no Damage to the Country, but that it was dangerous trusting the faithless Heathen. *Ceallaghan* being in Love with *Bevina* since he had her and *Sitricus's* Wife Prisoners in *Waterford*, was very unwilling to decline the Match ; he told *Kenedy* he wou'd go with

a strong Army to *Dublin*, and that in case of any such Treachery, he wou'd fall upon *Sitricus* and his *Danes* there, and either kill him, or bring him Prisoner into *Munster*. *Kenedy* said, the Province ought not to be left slightly guarded, and desir'd him to take eighty of the young Nobles of *Munster* for his Guards, and leave the Army both to defend the Country, and rescue him from the Hands of *Sitricus* if need shou'd require. This Counsel was accepted, and *Ceallaghan* took the Guards aforesaid with him, and rested not till he came to * *Kilmainham* near the City of *Dublin*; where he met the Wife of *Sitricus*, who told him, that he sent for, in order to be betray'd, and that the foregoing Night she had some Discourse with her Husband *Sitricus* about the Match, who then told her he sent for *Ceallaghan* in order to be reveng'd on him, for the Blood of his Friends, and for the great Ransom he had from him for the Prisoners taken in *Waterford*; she further told him, that she had a great Affection for him since she was his Prisoner; which mov'd her to advertise him of the Treachery design'd against him. Then *Ceallaghan*

* *Cillmhaoi-*
nion.

laghan and his Guards turn'd about to make the best of their way back towards *Munster*; but they were soon surrounded with a strong Body of Armed Men, and *Sitricus* at the head of them; they fell to Blows; but *Ceallaghan* and *Donchuan* Son of *Kenedy* were taken Prisoners, and all their Friends slain.

Sitricus having finish'd his Design, he caus'd *Ceallaghan* and *Donchuan* to be brought before him, and told them, that unless the *Momonians* shou'd soon release them, he wou'd send 'em first to *Ardmagha*, and from thence to *Norvægia*. *Donchuan* desir'd him to name his Demands. Such shall be my Demands, said he, and neither Power nor Policy shall take you out of my Hands before I am fully satisfied: First, *Limerick*, *Cassil*, *Cork*, and *Waterford*, shall be deliver'd up to me, together with all the strong Garrisons in *Munster*; An *Eiric* or Fine, for every Officer and Soldier kill'd of my Men by the *Momonians* in all this last *Danish* War; *Ceallaghan's* own Son, together with all the Sons of the Princes and Nobles in *Munster* Hostages for the Performance of all these Things.

When

When *Ceallaghan* heard all this, he call'd his Footman, and said to him in the Presence of *Sitricus*, " Go you into *Munster* and " tell my Cousin *Kenedy* and the other Prin- " ces and Nobles, the Ransom that *Sitricus* " shall have ; and bring me an Account of " their Answers. But when the Messenger was departing, *Ceallaghan* call'd him aside, and said unto him, " Tell *Kenedy* and the " Nobles of *Munster* the Demands of this " perfidious Tyrant ; yet my Advice is, " that, in case they may never see me, nor " my Cousin *Donchuan*, never to allow the " *Danes* any Footing again into our Country ; " and that *Kenedy* be proclaim'd King in my " Absence, and let him stay to govern and " defend the Province, and send *Donogh* " *Mac Caoimb* to *Ardmagha* where we shall be " sent, with an Army by Land to rescue us ; " and let him also send the *Momonian* Fleet to " * *Dundalk*, where the *Danish* Fleet waits in " order to carry us off. Give him, and the " rest of our Nobles my Blessing with this " Advice : And so he dispatch'd the Mes- senger. When *Kenedy* heard all this, he desir'd *Donogh Mac Caoimb* to gather the Eu-
genians

* Irish
Dundealgan.

genians together, and with all Expedition bring them to *Cashil* where himself wou'd gather the *Dalgassians*, and make up an Army of such choice and expert Men, as he thought sufficient for that Enterprize. *Donogh* without Delay gather'd three thousand of the valiant *Eugenians*, and march'd with them to *Cashil* where *Kenedy* had one thousand *Dalgassians* all expert couragious Men; he sent them, and his own three Brothers as Commanders, with *Donogh*; and spoke to him as followeth; " My great Cousin you know
" how many Kings came directly before you
" in the Sovereignty of this Province, and
" how by the Greatness of their Souls,
" Valour of their undaunted Hearts, and
" Power of their strong Arms they always
" repaid their Enemies with Slaughter and
" Destruction. You see now, how this
" perfidious Heathen *Sitricus* (Son of the
" most inhuman Tyrant *Turgesius*) has be-
" tray'd our Cousin, and murder'd our
" brave young Nobles, and also detains
" him and my Son in Fetters, expecting
" thereby to repossess our stately Towns
" and Harbours, and again to cover the

“ Face of our Country with Blood. Where-
 “ fore I need not advise how you shall be-
 “ have your self in this great Enterprize;
 “ but believe me you have dangerous Foes
 “ to deal with, against whose Malice and
 “ Hellish Devices nothing else will prevail
 “ but the accustomed Conduct, Valour,
 “ Courage, and furious Encounters of your
 “ great Ancestors; Farewel, and return
 “ with Victory. Then came *Sioda* (of the
 Posterity of *Casín a quo* the noble Family
Mac Nemara) with a thousand valiant Men;
 and several other small Parties of the *Dalgais*
 came also, so that they were in all six thou-
 sand strong before they left *Munster*. *Kenedy*
 summon’d *Faibhe-sionn* Chief Commander of
 the *Momonian* Fleet, to gather his Mariners
 and Officers with all Speed, and sail towards
Dundalk, to rescue his King where he was to
 be sent on Board the *Danish* Fleet as a-
 foresaid. From *Corclaidhe* 10 Ships, from *O*
Neathach 10 Ships, from *Duibhneacha* 10
 Ships, from *Ciarruidhe* 10 Ships, from *Cor-*
cabhaiscinn 10 Ships, from *Corcomruadch* and
Burriun 20 Ships, in all * 70 Sail, all well
 Man’d under the Command of the several
 Princes

* Others say
 120 Ships.

Princes of each Cantred or Country, to be chiefly commanded by *Failbhe-fionn* Prince of *South-Munster*, were immediately dispatch'd to *Dundalk* in quest of their King.

Their Land-Forces march'd through *Connacht*, where one thousand Men (of the Posterity of *Cian* Son of *Oilioll-olum* a quo *O Hara* and *O Gadhra*) with five hundred more (of the Posterity of *Dealbhaoith* Son of *Cas* a quo *Mac Cochlain*) came and join'd them in that Enterprize, as being of the Posterity of *Heberus-fionn*. They all march'd in a Body till they came to *Ardmagha*, where *Sitricus* had *Ceallaghan* and *Donchuan* then in Custody, waiting for *Kenedy's* Answer about their Ransom. When *Sitricus* had Intelligence that the *Momonians* came near the Town with such a strong Army, he brought the Prisoners with all Speed along with him to *Dundalk*, and left a strong Garrison in *Ardmagha*, which was soon storm'd and taken by the *Momonians*, with all the *Danes* therein put to the Sword. From thence they march'd with all Speed to *Dundalk*, where they saw *Ceallaghan* and *Donchuan* bound up to the Topmasts of *Sitricus's* and

his Brother's Ships, for to punish them (as they said) in Sight of the proud *Momonians*.

No sooner *Sitricus* intended to sail out into the Main, but he saw the Harbour's Mouth fill'd with Ships, which he soon knew to be the *Momonian* Fleet. They prepared themselves on both Sides for the Fight. The *Momonians* broke in among the *Danish* Fleet, and *Failbhe-fionn* and his two Brothers encountered *Sitricus* and two of his Brothers which were with him in his own Ship, they fought for a long Time, until *Failbhe* and his Brothers boarded the *Danish* Ship and cut the Cords or Ropes that bound *Ceallaghan* to the Mast, set him at Liberty, and kill'd *Sitricus* and his Brothers with all their Crew.

Failbhe was
also kill'd.

Coga Gall le
Gaidhealuibh
is the only best
Authority for
any Thing re-
lating to the
Danish Wars in
Ireland.

Conor and *Loghlen* the two Princes of *Corcomruadh* and *Buirinn* assail'd *Tor* and *Magnus* two other Brothers of *Sitricus*, in whose Ship *Donchuan* was fast bound to the Mast, set him at Liberty, and kill'd *Tor* and *Magnus* with all their Crew; but they themselves soon after died of their Wounds. During this Time the rest of the Fleet were not idle, but fought so furiously, that tho' the *Irish* had

had the Victory, they lost many of their Men, and of their Ships also sunk. On the other Side the *Danes* lost all their Men; and as many of their Ships as were not destroy'd, were carried into *Munster* by the surviving *Momonians*. In few Years after, *Ceallaghan* died in *Cashil*, with the Character of a wise, valiant, and godly Man.

Soon after the *Danes* and *Norwegians* came swarming into all Parts of *Ireland*. The *Utonians* and *Conacians* gave them several Battels. But at last the *Danes* prevail'd, by reason of the many Supplies they had from their own Northern Countries, join'd with a vast Number of *Easterlings*, insomuch that they brought all the North of *Ireland* under their Subjection, or rather under their Tyrannical Power, which they exerted with such Cruelty, that the poor *Irish* wish'd themselves under Ground, rather than endure the intollerable Slavery they lay under. *Munster* and *Leinster* were at the same Time under the like Bondage, altho' they held out and fought many bloody Battels in their own Defence, yet at last they were thoroughly subdu'd, and after much Blood spilt by them in Defence of their

their own Right, were likewise miserably enslav'd. So that after such bloody, continual, and general War in all the Provinces, a most miserable and general Thralldom, under the Yoke of such powerful, barbarous, and cruel Tyrants, now the second Time besel the *Irish*, that it exceeded the first Bondage under *Turgesius*. They left not a Monastery, Church, or Chappel standing wherever they came; they plac'd a Lay-Heathen Abbot in every Cloister, and endowed the Churches to gather the Revenues; they laid so many Times the Country in Ashes; they no less than four several Times in one Month burnt *Ardmagha* the most Holy See and Metropolitan City then of all *Irland*; they slew indistinctly for some Years, both Priests, Clerks, and Laicks, Great and Mean, Rich and Poor without Mercy; and they at last impos'd those Burthens of Bondage upon them which were such, that if (as to the Particulars) they were not attested by all the *Irish* Chronicles, they wou'd surpass all Belief. No more now the Island of Saints, nor the Mart of Literature in all *Irland*. No more *Beanchair* to be seen, but all in Ashes now a second Time,
and

and all the holy learned Monks thereof murder'd by those cruel *Danes*, and buried under its Rubish. No more the Monastery of *Fionnbharr* in *Cork*, which had seven hundred conventual Monks, and together with them seventeen Bishops in one Time wholly devoting themselves to a contemplative Life. No more now the most wonderful Cloister of all for Angelical Visions and Communications under Saint *Muchoda* at *Rathan* first, and then at *Lismore*, containing no fewer hundreds of the most stupendious Monks for Sanctity that ever have been in any Age or Nation. No more the celebrated Cells of *Magh-bile*, or any at all of so many other Places ecchoing forth continually the Praises of God. No more now the renowned Schools of *Ardmagha*, *Cashil*, *Dun-da-leathghlas*, and *Lismore*. No more University, nor Academy, nor College of Learning in all the Land; nor Foreigners coming to admire and study in them; nor so much as the Natives to enter into them, but only to stand at a Distance and weep over their Ruines.

Mathghamhuin Son of *Kenedy* after his Father's Death, took upon him the Government
of

of *Munster*, and was own'd and proclaim'd Chieftain by all the poor *Irisb* of that Country. *Kenedy* had twelve Sons, all valiant, strong, and resolute Youths. *Mathghamhuin* and his Brothers gathering the valiant *Dalgais*, and seeing all the Kingdom in the Hands and Power of the *Danes*, they resolv'd to free their Country, or lose their Lives. And when they had gather'd about a thousand of their own chosen Friends and Relations together, Men of undaunted Courage and Resolution, they order'd that each Rank shou'd join together hand in hand as soon as they shou'd come to fight their Enemies the *Danes*, to the end that none shou'd depart, but either conquer or die ; for this Reason they were call'd * *Glaslamb Dhalgais*. Then they resolv'd into the prudent Means of falling upon the *Danes* in small Parties until they destroy'd many thousands of them in all Parts of *Munster*, lodging themselves in Bogs and Woods, waiting the best Opportunities ; till at last the brave *Eugenians* seeing the great Courage and Resolution of their Friends the *Dalgais*, some small Parties from time to time came and join'd them, which

* Because
their Hearts &
Hands were
join'd against
the *Danes*.

which made them more formidable to the common Enemy. Then five of the Principal *Danish* Chieftains took 2000 Men with them in pursuit of those Irish Warriours, viz. *Tetilus* Governor of *Waterford*, *Ruamanus* Governor of *Cork*, *Muiris* Governor of *Limerick*, *Bearnard*, and *Torolbus*. *Mathghamhuin* and *BRIAN* with their small Party met, and fought them at *Sulchold*, within few Miles of *Casbil*, kill'd those five Chieftains with all their Men, and rested not until they came to *Limerick*, broke in upon the *Danes*, and burnt and plunder'd the Town. From thence they went to *Waterford*, storm'd and enter'd the same, and took Hostages from such as they spar'd from Death. Soon after, this *Mathghamhuin* (a Brave, Constant, National Warriour against the *Danes*) was Betray'd and Murder'd.

I cannot describe in this short Discourse the wonderful Valour, Courage, Conduct, and greatness of Soul of the Successor now next following this *Munster* King, his own Brother *BRIAN*, afterwards surnam'd *BOROVEY*, for it was he, and the
D d
valiant

valiant *Dalgais* by the assistance of the brave *Eugenians* that rescu'd that Province out of the Hands of those Barbarous, Inhuman Tyrants the *Danes*; And afterwards were instrumental to destroy and banish them out of the whole Kingdom. *Donchadha* the Monarch, by Title only, was under the Tyranny of those *Danes*, for some years before he died: And then

974

Conghalach of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded in that Title Ten Years; And in the fourth year of his troublesome Reign, *BRIAN* began to Reign in *Munster*, and challeng'd the *Danes* and *Maolbhuidh* to a Battle at *Bealach-leachta*, where 1500 *Danes* were slain, with as many *Irish-men*, which *Maolbhuidh* brought with him to aid the *Danes*. This *Maolbhuidh* was a most Treacherous unnatural Man, for it was he that betray'd *Mathghamhuin*, *Brian's* Brother to the *Danes*; for which he lost his Head in that Battle.

*Coga-Gall le
Gaoithealuibh.*

Dombnall-claon King of *Lenster*, and *Dombnall O Faolan* Prince of *Desse*, had the perfidious, hard, unnatural Hearts to join also the *Danes*; gather'd a great Body of *Danes*,

Nor-

Norwegians, Easterlings, and their Irish Confederates ; gave this *Conghalach* Battel at *Gleannmama*, where many were kill'd on both sides. *Brian* coming with his *Momonians* to the King's Aid, broke the *Danes*, followed them into *Dublin*, kill'd many of them, and receiv'd Hostages for their Fidelity from such as he spar'd from the Sword. He then levied the heavy *Fine* call'd *Boroimhe* from the *Lagenians*, viz. a thousand of each kind of Cattle, brought to * *Ceannchora* near *Logh-deirg-thirt* on the *Shanon*, in the County of *Clare*, where *Brian* usually kept his Habitation before he came to the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, and afterward his Court. *Conghalach* the Monarch march'd with his Army towards *Ardmagha*, where a great Number of the *Danes* met him and gave him Battel, wherein he was kill'd. And then

* *Kincona.*

Dombhnall of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded him in his Title of Monarch, and strove for the same Ten Years. During his time *Brian*, and his Party were never at rest, but Night and Day in continual War with the *Danes*, and other common Enemies, embuing their Swords in the blood of all their

984.

* And that
because the
Danes flock'd
daily into their
Country, until
they brought
them under
their Power.

Opposers, without much help from any of the *Milefians*, except the Noble Progeny of *Niall*, surnamed of the *Nine Hostages*, which held out always with wonderful Courage and Magnanimity, skirmishing with the common Enemy in all places they cou'd meet them in small Parties. The *Conacians* and *Ultonians* were not idle in the beginning of this second *Danish* War, until they were over-power'd, and at last Conquer'd by those Heathenish Tyrants. * The *Lagenians* were seldom but on the Enemy's Side, and fought commonly against the Natives, and in this second *Danish* War, were often defeated by the *Momonians* and *Ultonians*, who never did combine with any Party of those Foreigners ; but only *Muirheartach* Prince of *Tirconell*, in the time of *Ceallaghan Caifil's* Confinement at *Ardmagha* (upon what motive I know not) sent warning to *Sitricus* to advertise him of the coming of the *Momonians* in pursuit of their King.

In the second Year of this *Dohmnall's* Reign BRIAN BOROVEY began his Reign of *Leath-moga*, or *Mogha's* Half

Half of *Irland*. *Dombnall* took on a Religious Life, and died at *Ardmagha*, with the Name of a Holy Man. Anno Domini.

And then

Maoilseachluinn the second of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded him in his Title for the space of Twenty Three Years, and was Five Years more in suspense almost divested of all his Kingly Power and Dignity. For tho' this *Maoilseachluinn* did sometimes War upon the *Danes*, yet at last he was forc'd to Capitulate with the *Danes* of *Dublin* and *Lenster*, and became a perfect Vassal to them in general, that he was become rather a Slave in Bondage, than a Monarch in the Helm of Government.

994.

In his first Wars he banish'd *Sitricus* the Danish K. into *Scotland*, and restor'd the *Lagenians* to their Freedom.

BRIAN BOROVEY having extirpated the *Danes* out of *Munster*, he pursued his Conquest of them over all *Irland*; He came to *Connacht*, where the Nobles of that Country, the Posterity of *Brian* Son of *Eocha Muidebmbeadhon*, Valorous and Courageous Men being highly oppressed by those Heathens soon gather'd to a Body;

Body, fell upon the *Danes*, kill'd a great many of them ; And at last in Conjunction with *Brian Borovey* and his Forces gave them Battel at *Succa*, where four thousand of them were slain. And in the mean time *Maolseachluinn* came into *Munster*, destroy'd a great part of the Country, and caus'd the great Tree at *Maigh-Eadhair* near *Cashil* (where the Kings of *Cashil* were Inaugurated) to be cut down on the Plain. *Brian Borovey* hearing of this Behaviour of *Maoil-seachluinn*, took leave of the King and Princes of *Connacht*, and march'd with all speed to the rescue of his Country. *Moilseachluinn* being advertis'd of his coming, did no longer pursue his Conquest in *Munster*, but with all possible speed march'd back to *Meath*.

Macliag in his Book of the Actions & Life of *Br. Borovey*, &c.

Brian gather'd the Power of *Leath-Mogha*, came with all his Forces into *Meath*, and Encamp'd at *Tarah*, sent for *Maoilseachluinn*, and at a Month's end spoke to him as followeth : “ You know, Sir, how I have reduc'd the *Danes*, and all others the common Enemies of this Nation, and releas'd the freedom of the Subjects al-
together

Brian & his Army were maintain'd by the *Metbians*, during this time in *Tarah*.

“ together by the blood of my own Kin-
“ dred ; for which Service you gave me an
“ ill return in your last Enterprize into my
“ Country ; wherefore the Princes and No-
“ bility of this Kingdom have given their
“ Consent that I should rule over them,
“ and depose you, as a Person unfit to rule
“ this Land, so often invaded by formida-
“ ble Foes, and as often almost Conquer’d.
“ You sat down and saw the blood of
“ the Natives daily spilt, their Wives and
“ Children starving on the Plains ; their
“ Lands and stately Towns and Harbours
“ possess’d by their Enemies ; their Chur-
“ ches, Monasteries, and Chappels in Ash-
“ es, and the Ruines of them Adulterated
“ by these Heathens. I wait for your An-
“ swer, and believe I am come to possess
“ and defend the Crown of our great An-
“ cestors. *Maoilseachluinn* after a long si-
lence, thus replied.

“ You mighty Defender of the *Irish* Na-
“ tion, you Invincible Champion of our
“ Country, and you most Renowned Hero
“ of this Age ! I want words to express
“ the great joy that fills my Heart to see
“ you

“ you with your Valiant, Undaunted Guards
 “ fill the Plains of *Tarah*, and here to en-
 “ camp your unconquerable Forces in de-
 “ spight of all our cruel Tyrannical Foes,
 “ after reducing them to obey your power-
 “ ful Commands. Now seeing it is so, I
 “ shall submit to your Mercy, and yield up
 “ my Crown and Royal Dignity to your
 “ Will. But if you give me time to ad-
 “ vise with the Princes, the Posterity of
 “ *Herimon*, then I shall either willingly sur-
 “ render all my Kingly Power and Dignity
 “ into your Hands, or give you Battel in
 “ Defence of my Right. *Brian* willingly
 condescended, and staid in *Tarah* for ano-
 ther Month. *Maoilseachluinn* in the mean
 time sent one of the Disciples of *Comhghall*
 the Abbot, to *Hugh O Neill*, King of *Tir-Eo-*
ghain, to pray his Aid against *Brian*; which
 He and the Nobility of *Cineal-Eoghain* refus’d
 to do; because (said they) *Brian* Borovey
has deliver’d the Nation by the Slaughter and De-
struction of the Danes, our common Enemy,
when Maoilseachluinn was in Peace with the
Danes of Dublin and Lenster, and turn’d his
Arms upon Connacht and Munster, and some
parts

parts of Ulster ; And that instead of preserving and relieving the Nation and the Natives, he contributed to their Destruction as far as his Power cou'd reach. Cathal O Connor King of Connacht, and his Friends, gave their Answers much to the same effect ; and said, " That Brian deserv'd the Rule and Government, and that he, and the Conacians wou'd spill their Blood in his Defence, who reliev'd them when most cruelly oppress'd by the common Enemy. Yet * some say that Brian then return'd to Munster without further trouble to Maoilseachluinn ; and that in the year next following he came to Athlone and receiv'd Hostages from Maoilseachluinn. But † Macliag who was chief Antiquary of Irland in Brian's Time, says, that Brian then was Proclaim'd and Crown'd King of Irland before he left Tarah by the unanimous Voice of all the Princes and Clergy of Leath-mogha, and with Maoilseachluinn's own consent. He gave Maoilseachluinn his old Inheritance in Meath, as King of Meath, and bestow'd upon him 240 Horses, with many other rich Gifts ; and bestow'd a great Sum of Gold and Silver

* Doctor Keating in Brian's Reign, &c.

† in the Life of Brian Boru.

Anno Domini.

to his People. He march'd to *Ceannchora* where he kept his Court. But the next Year he came to *Athlone*, sent for the Kings of *Tir-Eogain* and *Connacht*, receiv'd Hostages from them, and sent his Son the Prince *Murchadha*, or *Morogh*, to *East-Ulster*, where he receiv'd Hostages from the Princes of *Cineal-conaill*, *Cineal-Luigbeach*, and *Oirghiall*, who were very well pleas'd that *Brian* shou'd be their Monarch.

Thus **BRIAN BOROVEY** came to the Sovereignty of the Kingdom, with the unanimous Consent of the Provincial Kings, Nobles, and Clergy of all *Ireland*, as being their only Deliverer, and the most deserving of all Monarchs, as his Conduct and Valour in Conquering the common Enemy, and his Management in Government sufficiently testify.

1022.

BRIAN BOROVEY of the Posterity of *Heberus-fionn* succeeded, and rul'd 12 Years : After this best of Monarchs fought * Forty Nine successful Battles against the *Danes*, and others that adher'd to them in all parts of *Leath-mogha*, and in many Places in *Leath-cuinn*, as the Authority in the

* *Mac Brn-aidiegba* in his *Animadversions* upon the Life of this K. written by *Macliag*.

Margin

Margin shew at large. But now being upon the Throne, he took all possible Care to reform the Common-wealth, regulate the Church, restore Learning to the Nation, promote Christian Religious Piety among all his Subjects, and acted such glorious Deeds of Christianity in the Land after the general Calamity of this last Danish War, that the whole Kingdom every where seem'd a Paradise upon Earth. All the Spoils gain'd by him from the Danes, he bestow'd on others that in all Parts of the Nation suffer'd by the Danes. All the Lands and Territories in the Kingdom he restor'd to the Antient Proprietors and Lawful Heirs; not reserving to himself or Relations one Foot of Land belonging to others. He conferr'd on each Temporal Lord great Priviledges and Immunities according to his Degree. He restor'd to each Bishop his own Diocess, to each Priest his Church thro' out all *Ireland*. He Founded, Built, and Endowed many Churches, Schools, and Colleges: And with Royal Munificence, Care, and Sollicitude, gave a new beginning again to the destroy'd Universities. He bestow'd on each

Person that wou'd learn, Money to bear Charges competently. He built at his own proper Costs the Cathedral of *Killaloe* in Irish *Cill-da-luagh*, the Church of *Inis-ceall-trach*, and re-edified the Steeple of *Tuaimgreine*. He built many Bridges, made many Causeys, mended many High-Ways before not passable. He erected many new Forts, strengthen'd the old ones with Bulwarks; and in particular fortified *Cashil* the usual Mansion of the *Munster* Kings. He re-edified all the Royal Houses and Palaces in *Munster*, which before that Time had been utterly ruin'd, or wholly neglected; in particular, thirteen of them, viz. *Ceannabhra*, *Inis-Locha-ce*, *Inis-locha-guir*, *Dun-eochairm-haighe*, *Duniasg*, *Dun-triliagh*, *Dun-cerot*, *Dun-ccliach*, *Inis-an Gaill-duibh*, *Inis-locha-sliond*, *Ros-nariogh*, and *Ceannchora* where he kept his Court, and *Cashil* aforesaid. His Government was so rigid, that in his Reign a young Woman travell'd all alone from North to South, the Length of *Irland*, with a large Gold Ring hanging on the Top of a white Wand in her Hand, without meeting any that attempted to rob or ravish her. He was moreover gloriously

riously magnificent in his Port. No Man was permitted to carry Arms in his Court except only *Dalgais* that were his own peculiar Guards. He was one of the most hospitious and liberal Monarchs that ever reign'd in *Ireland*, none cou'd be compar'd to him in that Particular excepting the Monarchs **C O R M U C M A C A I R T** and **C O N A I R E** Sirnamed the GREAT. He had from *Ulster*, *Lenster*, and *Connacht* for the maintaining his House at *Ceannchora* the following Rents which they paid Yearly, viz. 2670 Beeves, 1370 Hogs, 420 Loads or Tuns of Iron, 500 Mantles, 365 Tuns of Claret, from the *Danes* of *Limerick*, and from the *Danes* of *Dublin* 150 Pipes or Butts of other Wine. This *Borovey* or Tax was paid at the Time of the Year which we now call *All-Saints*, and sent to *Ceannchora*. All this, besides the Chief-Rent of all *Munster*, **B R I A N** receiv'd Yearly, as well to maintain his Royal House, as also to forward the good of the Nation in general. He ordain'd certain Governors in all the Cantreds and Cities over all *Ireland*, and order'd, that upon pain of Death, none of the

The Yearly Rents due to the Monarch of *Ireland* from the Provincial Kings and other Princes.

And when the Monarchy was in the Hands of the Sept of *Herimon*, or of *Ir*, the Monarchs had from each Province in *Munster* 600 Beeves, 500 Mantles.

the *Danes*, or other Foreigners, shou'd be allow'd to live any where within the Kingdom, but such as shou'd Embrace the Catholick and Apostolick Faith ; which was accordingly observ'd in all parts of the Land, that in a short time all the *Danes* in *Irland* received Baptism, and became good Christians ; several of them were afterward Bishops in *Dublin*, *Limerick*, *Cork*, *Waterford*, &c.

The *Munster Book of Rights*, first written by St. *Benignus*, gives an Account of the Chief-Rent due to the Kings of *Caisioll* or *Cashil*, of the Cantreds of *Munster*, &c. and of other Priviledges due to them from other parts of *Irland*. First from the four * *Muscruidhe*, viz. *Muscruidhe Floinn*, *Muscruidhe Chuiric*, *Muscruidhe Nunain*, and *Muscruidhe Aodha* 1000 Cows, 1000 Hogs. From *Corcludhe* 100 Beeves, 100 Cows, 100 Hogs, From *Corcadhuibhne* 100 Beeves, 100 Cows, From *Ciarruidhe Eluachra* 100 Cows, 100 Hogs. From *Corcabbaiscinn* 200 Beeves, 200 Cows. From *Corcomruadh* 200 Beeves, 200 Cows, 200 Mantles ; together with a Fleet ready well-Man'd, for the Defence of the King-

* *Musgry*.

Benignus in the Book call'd *Leabhar Bhein-ing* or the Book of *Benignus*.

Kingdom ; or for Invading other Countries upon any occasion. From *Deisibh* or *Desy* 1000 Hogs, 1000 Wethers. From *Uaithne* 100 Beeves, 100 Cows, 100 Wethers. From *Tuathara* 200 Wethers, 200 Hogs, 200 green Mantles. From * *Ofruidhc* or *Offery*, waiting on the King continually with a competent number of Armed Men, when call'd, upon any occasion. From *Lenster* the antient Tax or Fine call'd *Borovey* allow'd the *Munster* Kings by the Monarch *Tuathal*, firnamed the *Fruitful*, who began *Anno Christi* 79, together with an Army when demanded, against Foreigners, or *Leath-Cuinn*. From *Connacht* a Body of Armed Men on any occasion, in honour of *St. Patrick*, and for aiding them against the *Danes* ; together with 50 Beeves, 50 Cows, 50 Horses, and 50 Mantles, if demanded. From the *Danes* of *Dublin* an Host of Armed Men against *Lenster*, in case of Disobedience. And from *Lenster* (as an Additional Fine for relieving them in the Bat-tel of *Droimdearguide* against *Leath-Cuinn* 300 colour'd Mantles, 50 Horses, every *All-Saints-Eve*, if demanded. And from *Aongus Mc. Nadfraoith's* time (who was King of *Munster*

* This Coun-try was free from the com-mon Rents due to the Mo-narch, &c.

The *Irish* Book of rights, and the Book call'd *Dligh Righ Caifil a Nallod*, &c.

The Yearly
Rights of the
House of *Cashil*.

Munster when *St. Patrick* came into *Ireland* to propogate the Gospel) these Rights, Dues, and other Priviledges were always demanded by the Kings of *Cashil* from their Tributaries in *Munster*, and sometimes from the other Countries aforesaid until *Rodoric O Conor's* Reign ; But from the Tributaries of *Cashil* alone, the Kings of *Cashil* had 700 Beeves, 1800 Cows, 1300 Wethers, 2400 Hogs, 400 Mantles, Yearly.

Benignus in
the Poem *A-
colaigh Mum-
han moire*, &c.

When the King of *Cashil* had occasion to gather the Forces of *Munster*, or call the Princes his Tributaries to wait on the Monarch at any general Assembly, he bestowed the following Gifts upon the Princes and Chieftains who were always oblig'd to come with their Men at the King's Command in Arms, either for the Defence of the Province, or for the Recovery of its Rights from Abroad. First, to the Prince of *Dalgais* (when the Government happen'd in the Hand of the *Eugenians*) the King's Right-Hand, 10 Golden Cups, 30 Swords, and 30 Horses. To the Prince of *Raitb-leann* (when the Government happen'd in the Hands of the *Dalgassians*) 10 Golden Cups,

Cups, ten Swords, ten red and ten blue Mantles. To the Prince of *Ciarnidhe-lua-chra* seven Horses, seven Cups, seven Mantles with Golden Collars, and seven Women. To the Prince of *Offery* ten Shields, ten Swords, and ten Gold Rings. To the Prince of *Desy*, a good Horse, a golden hilted Sword, and a Ship well Rigg'd. To the Prince of *Ibhliathain* the King's own Sword, a Horse, and Armour. To the Prince of the Sept of *Cairbre-cruithneach*, a Shield, a Sword, a Horse, and a Greyhound. To the Prince of *Fearmuighe* a Horse furnished, a Shield and Sword. To the Prince of *Dairine* three Ships, three Swords, and three Coats of Mail. To the Prince of *Rathbhogach* three Ships, and three Swords. To the Prince of *Lochleín* ten Ships, and ten Coats of Mail. To the Prince of *Leim-na-Con* the second best Sword, Ship and Greyhound. To the Prince of *Feorann* or *Corcomruadh* ten untam'd Horses, and a silk Garment. To the Prince of *Gabhra*, the King's own Company, and Entertainment for him, his Horses and Servants. To the Prince of *Aidhne* a Shield, Sword, and a hundred
F f Cows.

Cows. To the Prince of *Uaithne* seven Shields, seven Swords, and seven Horses. To the Prince of *Tuathara* seven Shields, seven Swords, seven Horses, and seven Mantles. To the Prince of *Eily* seven Shields, seven Swords, seven Men-Slaves, and seven Women-Slaves.

It may seem strange to the Reader, that so many Princes should be Tributary to the Kings of *Cashil*. All the Cantreds or Districts in *Ireland* (by the Irish Laws) had each a King or Prince to Rule over the People, each Prince Commanding absolutely in his own District, yet always subject to the Provincial King in such manner, as the Laws and Customs of that Province ordained it. And the Monarchs themselves used to call those Petty Princes, Kings; And they were so stil'd, tho' only Lords in effect, sprung from the Royal Lines.

Benignus in
the Poem
which begins
thus, *Eisdigh*
xe Seanchas
nach Suail, &c.

The Priviledges, Dues, and other Duties which the Provincial Kings of *Connacht* had from the petty Kings and Princes of that Country Yearly, were as followeth.

First, From *Umhall* one hundred Cows, one hundred Hogs, and one hundred Casks
of

of Beer. From *Creagruidhe* one hundred Bullocks, one hundred Milch-Cows, sixty Hogs, and sixty Mantles. From *Connhaicne* two hundred and forty Mantles, two hundred Cows, and eighty Hogs. From *Ciar-ruidhe* one hundred Cows, one hundred Bullocks, sixty red Mantles, and sixty Hogs. From *Luighne* three hundred Cows every *May-Day*; and one hundred and fifty Hogs, one hundred and fifty Mantles every *All-Saints Eve*, together with one hundred and fifty Bullocks for the Plough. From the *Corcaibh* one hundred and forty Cows, two hundred and fifty Loads or Tuns of Iron, two hundred and fifty Hogs, two hundred and fifty Bullocks. From *Dealbhna* one hundred and fifty red Mantles, one hundred and fifty Hogs, one hundred and fifty Bullocks. From *Maine* eighty Mantles, eighty Hogs. There were other free Princes in that Province, that paid no Tribute to the Provincial Kings, viz. *Uibh Brinin*, *Síol Muireadhaigh*, *Uibh Fiachrach*, and *Cineal Naodha*; But if the Monarch or any of the Provincial Kings shou'd war upon the King of *Connacht*, those free Princes were obliged

to aid him with their Forces. And the King was bound to give them Restitution for every Man lost in Battle in Defence of the Country.

Benignus in
the Poem which
begins thus,
Tuaras dal
Choige Chon-
nacht, &c.

The Kings of *Connacht* were oblig'd, when they had occasion to call those Princes in Arms or otherwise, to give them the following Gifts, *viz.* To the Prince of *Siol-Muirc-adhaigh* for the Time being, the King's own Horse and his Ring, together with a Shield, a Sword, and a Coat of Mail. To the Prince of *Umhall* five Horses, five Swords, five Ships, and five Coats of Mail. To the Prince of *Creagruidhe* six Shields, six Swords, six out-side Coats, six round Cups, and ten Horses. To the Prince of *Connmhaicne* two Rings, two Pair of Tables, ten Cups, and ten Horses. To the Prince of *Maine* seven Mantles, seven out-side Coats, seven Horses, and seven Greyhounds. To the Prince of *Luighne* ten Horses, ten Mantles, ten Cups, and ten Greyhounds. To the Prince of *Uibh Briuin* five Horses, five Mantles, five Swords, ten Cups, ten Slaves, and ten Pair of Tables. To the North Prince of *Uibh Fiachrach* three Cups,
three

three Swords, three Horses, three Rings, and ten Pair of Tables. To the Prince of *Cineal Naodha* seven Slaves, seven condemn'd Women, seven Cups, seven Swords, and three Greyhounds. To the Pince of *Par-traighe* three out-side Coats, three Cups, and three Horses.

To the Prince of *Uibh Fiachrach* three Cups, three Swords, three Horses, ten Rings, and ten Pair of Tables.

The Priviledges and other Duties due to the Kings of *Oileach*, i. e. the Posterity of *Niall* surnamed of the *Nine Hostages*, from his Tributaries.

Benignus in the Poem where he begins thus, *Geart Ríogh Oiligh endigh rí, &c.*

From the Prince of *Cuileandraighe* one hundred Sheep, one hundred Mantles, one hundred Hogs.

From the Prince of *Tuathrútha* thirty Cows, thirty Hogs, and thirty Wethers.

From the Prince of *Maigh-luirg* three hundred Hogs, three hundred Cows, and three hundred Wethers.

From the Prince of *Fiachrach* three hundred Cows, one hundred Beeves, and one hundred Tun of Iron.

From

From the Prince of *Uibh Mac Carthainn* one hundred Beeves, one hundred Hogs, fifty Cows, and fifty Mantles.

From the Prince of *Ciandachta Gbleanna-geimhin* three hundred Cows, three hundred Beeves, and three hundred Hogs.

From the Prince of *Fearuibh-li* one thousand Milch-Cows, one hundred Beeves, fifty Bullocks, and fifty Hogs.

From the Prince of *Tuirtre* a hundred Milch-Cows, fifty Loads or Tuns of Iron, fifty Mantles.

From the Prince of *Maigh-Ith* a hundred Beeves, a hundred Milch-Cows, and fifty Mantles.

The free Princes that paid no Tribute to the Kings of *Oileach*, viz. The Prince of *Tulach-og*, the Prince of *Craoibhe*, and the Prince of *Inis-Eoghain*. Yet they were oblig'd to wait on the King in all Publick Assemblies; and also in time of War, to come to his Aid with all their Forces.

The Kings of *Tir-Conaill* were always Absolute and free from any such Demands, their Obedience to the Monarchs of *Ireland* only excepted: And the Princes under them were also free, paying their Duty only to them. The

The Gifts which the King of *Oileach* bestowed on those Princes under him, when he had occasion to call them together, either to Arms in the Field, or in general Assemblies, viz.

To the Prince of *Cairbre-dromacliabh* five Shields, five Swords, five Cups, five Women, five Slaves, and five Horses.

Benignus in the Poem A Fhir da Ndeachais fa thuaigh, &c.

To the Prince of *Easruadh* five Shields, five Swords, five Slaves, and five Women.

To the Prince of *Boghaine* six Horses, six Shields, six Swords, six Cups, six blue Mantles, and six green out-side Coats.

To the Prince of *Cineal Neanda* five Horses, five Shields, five Swords, and five Mantles.

To the Prince of *Cineal Luigheach* seven Women, seven Slaves, seven Horses, and seven Swords.

To the Prince of *Inis-Eoghain* seven Women, seven Slaves, seven Swords, and seven Cups.

To the Prince of *Maigh Ith* six Horses, six Shields, six Swords, six Cups.

To the Prince of *Craoibhe* three Horses, three Shields, three Swords, and three green Mantles.

To

To the Prince of *Carthann* three Women, three Mantles, and three green inside Coats.

To the Prince of *Cianachta-ghleanna-geimhin* three Horses, three Shields, three Swords, and three Cups.

To the Prince of *Tuirtre* six Shields, six Slaves, and six young Horses.

To the Prince of *Tulach-og* fifty Coats of Mail, fifty Armours, fifty Mantles, and fifty Slaves.

The Priviledges and other Duties the Kings and Princes of *Oirghiall* had from the Monarchs of *Ireland*, when there was occasion for an Army, or for their Appearance in publick Assemblies, viz.

Benignus in the Poem which begins thus, *Ancheid-se ar chloinn Cholla*, &c.

To the King of *Oirghiall* a hundred hired Soldiers, a Horse richly Accoutred in all Points, a golden hilted Sword, and a golden Cup. And his Hostages were not to be confin'd in any wise, but always at liberty.

To the King of *Moghorn* six Slaves, six Shields, six Swords, six Cups, and twelve Mantles.

To the King of *Fearmanach* five Mantles, five Shields, five Swords, and five Ships. To the Prince of *Fearnmhuidhe* six Coats of Mail, six Cups,

Cups, six Shields, six Swords, six Women, and six pair of Tables. To the Prince of *Dartraighe* and *Coininse* four Horses, four Swords, and four Slaves. To the Prince of *Leithbreann* three Horses, three Shields, three Swords, three Coats of Mail, and three Mantles. To the Prince of *Uibh-Creamhthainn* eight Horses, eight Shields, eight Swords, eight Slaves, and eight Cups. To the Prince of *Uibh-mbriuin* six Horses, six Women, and six Slaves. To the Prince of *Uibh-Dortain* three Shields, three Swords, three Coats of Mail, and three Mantles. To the Prince of *Uibh-Niallain* a hundred Soldiers, three Shields, three Swords, three Horses, and three Cups. To the Prince of *Uibh-Breasail* five Horses, five Swords, and five red Mantles. To the Prince of *Uibh-Neachach* six Horses, six Shields, six Swords, six Mantles, and six Cups. To the Prince of *Uibh-Meith* four Shields, four Swords, and four Cups.

The Kings and Princes of *Oirghiall* were free from all Rents and Duties in all Peaceable Time, except the eight hundred Beeves commonly paid to any Monarch for the time being: And every third Year to wait on the

Monarch for the space of one Month and an half, with a competent Army : They were not to answer the Monarch's Call in that particular, in Harvest time.

When the Monarch had occasion to call the King of *Ulster*, either into the Field with his Forces, or to any Publick Assembly, he bestowed the following Gifts to him, *viz.* Ten Ships, ten Cups, fifty Horses, fifty Swords, fifty large Robes, fifty Coats of Mail, fifty Mantles, fifty Knives, ten Greyhounds, twenty handful of Leeks, and twenty Swan-Eggs.

Benignus in
his Poem *Ata*
sonn sochair
Uladh, &c.

The King of *Ulster* was oblig'd likewise to give the Princes his Subjects in *Ulster* the following Gifts, when he should call them into the Field in Arms, or to wait on the Monarch in Publick Assemblies, *viz.* To the Prince of *Dal-Naruidhe* twenty Cups, twenty Swords, twenty Horses, twenty Greyhounds, twenty Slaves, twenty Women, and twenty Mantles. To the Prince of *Dal-Riada* three Ships, three Horses, three Women, and three Slaves. To the Prince of *Airther* four Ships, four Horses, and four Slaves. To the Prince of *Uibb-Dearcachain* six Horses, six Swords, six

fix Cups, and fix Slaves. To the Prince of *Uibh-Blaithmbhic* eight Horses with silver Bridles, and eight Slaves. To the Prince of *Dal-mbuinde* eight Horses, eight Cups, and eight Slaves. To the Prince of *Duibhthrin* ten Ships, ten Horses, ten Bridles, ten Rings, and ten Knives. To the the Prince of *Arda* eight Ships, eight Horses, eight Cups, eight Mantles, and eight Slaves. To the Prince of *Leath-Cathail* eight Ships, eight Horses, eight Women, and eight Slaves. To the Prince of *Boirche* three Horses, three Mantles, three Cups, and three Greyhounds. To the Prince of *Cobha* ten Ships, ten Swords, ten Cups, and ten Mantles. To the Prince of *Muirtheimhne* ten Ships, ten inside Coats, and six Cups.

The Rents and other Duties to be paid to the King of *Ulster* from his own Tributaries, viz. From the Prince of *Maigh-line* three hundred Beeves, and three hundred Mantles. From the Prince of *Dal-Riada* a hundred and fifty Oxen, one hundred and fifty Hogs. From the Prince of *Seimhne* one hundred and fifty Cows, one hundred and fifty Mantles. From the Prince of *Lathairne* two hundred Cows, two hundred Hogs. From the Prince of *Crotraidhe* one hundred Wethers, one hun-

Benignus in
the Poem *Dli-
ghidh Righ
Eamhna agus
Uladh, &c.*

dred Mantles. From the Prince of *Breataigh* one hundred Wethers, one hundred Cows, and one hundred Hogs. From the Prince of *Forthuatha-arda* one hundred Beeves, one hundred Wethers, one hundred Hogs, and one hundred Mantles. From the Prince of *Manchaigh* one hundred and fifty Beeves, and one hundred and fifty Hogs. From the Prince of *Duibhhrin* three hundred Oxen, and three hundred Cows. Out of which Rents the King of *Ulster* was to pay the Monarch of *Ireland* one hundred and fifty Beeves, and one hundred and fifty Hogs, if demanded.

When the King of *Meath* was not Monarch, he had power to Collect and Receive from the Princes of the Districts of *Tarah* and *Meath* the following Rents and Duties Yearly, two parts whereof for the Monarch, and the third part for himself. From the Prince of the District of *Tarah* fifty Oxen, fifty Sows, and fifty Pigs. From the Prince of *Delvin* Irish *Dealbbna* three hundred Oxen, three hundred Hogs, three hundred Wethers, and three hundred Tun of Iron. From the Prince of *Lwighbne* one hundred and fifty Beeves, and one hundred

Benignus in
the Poem *Cios*
Tuath Midhe
mor an Sgeal,
&c.

dred and fifty Hogs. From the Prince of *Fearaibh-arda* one hundred Beeves, one hundred Wethers, one hundred Hogs, and one hundred Mantles. From the Prince of *Moigh-Aoi* one hundred Beeves, one hundred Sows with their Litters, and one hundred Mantles. From the Prince of *Gaileang* three hundred Beeves, three hundred Wethers, and three hundred Hogs. From the Prince of *Feartulach* one hundred Oxen, one hundred Milch-Cows with their Calves, one hundred Wethers, and one hundred Hogs. From the Prince of *Maigh-lachaigh* thirty yellow Milch-Cows, and thirty Oxen. From the Prince of *uibh-Beccon* sixty Beeves, sixty Sows, and sixty Wethers.

The Gifts and Priviledges which the Monarch of *Irland* gave to the King of *Lenster*, and to his Tributaries, when they were called by the Monarch's Command, either to the Field, or to any general Assembly, viz. To the King of *Lenster* ten Ships, ten Coats of Mail, ten Greyhounds, thirty Rings, fifty Swords, one hundred Horses, fifty Robes, ten Cups, and ten Mantles. To the Prince of *uibh-Faolain* six Cups, sixty Rings, six Swords,

Benignus in
the Peom Ceart
Riogh Laigean
ro luaidh, &c.

Swords, and six Horses. To the Prince of *Tircomair* one hundred Horses, one hundred Cows, one hundred Swords, and thirty Women. To the Prince of *Cualann* eight Ships, eight Swords, eight Cups, eight inside Coats, and eight Mantles. To the Prince of *Forthuath* seven Horses, seven Shields, seven Swords, and seven Cups. To the Prince of *Inbhear* six Ships, six Horses, six inside Coats, six Coats of Mail, and six Stags. To the Prince of *uibh-Feidblimeadha* seven white Horses, five Cups, and five Mantles. To the Prince of *Cinsealach* one hundred Horses, one hundred Cows, ten Ships, ten Bridles, and ten Rings. To the Prince of *Raithleann* ten Rings, six Horses, six Mantles, and six Slaves. To the Prince of *Fothortaigh* eight Horses, eight Swords, and eight Cups. To the Prince of *uibh-Drona* eight Horses, eight Greyhounds, and eight Swords. To the Prince of *uibh-Bairche* eight Cups, eight Women, and eight Slaves. To the Prince of *uibh-Buidhe* three Rings, and three pair of Tables. To the Prince of * *Laoighis* eight Horses, eight Greyhounds, eight Shields, eight Coats of Mail, and eight Sword-blades.

To

* *Leix.*

To the Prince of *wibh-Criomhthainn* six Horses, six Stags, six Cups, and six Mantles. To the King of *O Failghe* ten Horses, ten Swords, ten Rings, and ten Cups.

The Rents and other Duties to be paid to the King of *Lenster* from his Tributaries, viz. From the *Danes* and *Easterlings* seven hundred Oxen, seven hundred Wethers, seven hundred Tuns of Iron, seven hundred Hogs, and seven hundred Mantles. From the Prince of *Forthuath* two hundred Milch-Cows, one hundred Hogs, and two hundred Mantles. The Posterities of *Rofa-failghe* and of *Fiacha-baiceadaigh* were free from any Rents, or other demands of that kind, yet they were oblig'd to aid and assist the *Lenster* King with their whole power against *Munster*, *Connacht*, *Ulster*, and Foreigners on all occasions ; Also to entertain the King, his Forces and Attendants while he had any occasion to come to either of their Districts.

From his own Tenants one hundred Beeves, one hundred Cows, one hundred Hogs, and one hundred Tuns of Iron. From the Seven
Di-

Benignus in the Poem *Eif-digh a Loigh-nigh na laoch,* &c.

Districts of *Laoighis* English *Leix* seven hundred Beeves, seven hundred Cows, and seven hundred Wethers. From the Prince of *Fothartaigh* twenty yellow Cows, two hundred Oxen, and two hundred Mantles.

The brevity of this Discourse obligeth me to pass over in silence the great Valour and wonderful Magnanimity and Conduct of this present Monarch BRIAN BOROVEY, since first he took Arms against the common Enemy in this second *Danish* War, until he reduc'd them at last to Obedience, by overthrowing them successively in Forty Nine successful Battles by him and his brave *Dalgassians* and Friends, fought in all Corners of *Leath-mogha*, and afterwards in several places in *Leath-Cuinn*. He took upon him the Government and Defence of *Munster*, in the fourth year of the Reign of CONGHALACH, and in the second year of the Reign of *Domhnall Mc. Muirheartaigh* *Mc. Neill* was King of all *Leath-mogha*, and so continued during the remaining eight years of *Domhnall's* Reign, and the 23 years of *Macilseachluinn's* Reign, and the 5 years
next

next following, until he was proclaim'd Monarch; so that he was eight years King of *Munster*, 36 years King of *Leath-mogha*, and and 12 years Monarch of *Irland*. He was 32 years old when he began his Reign of *Munster*, and 56 Years King of *Munster*, *Leath-mogha*, and Monarch: which in all makes 88 Years: his Age, when kill'd at * *Cluantarf* on Good-Friday, 22 April 1034.

* *Cluantarf*.

Some Writers say, that the great Battel of *Cluantarf* was the 25th Battel fought and won by this Victorious, Godly Monarch against the *Danes*, and other common Enemies. But I have by me † sufficient Authority to prove that he fought 50 Battels against the *Danes* and their Adherents in *Irland*, counting the first at *Sulchoid* in *Munster*, and the last at *Cluantarf* near *Dublin*: Yet the same Authors say that 20 of them were but skirmishes, tho' successful, but 30 were great, and destructive to the common Enemies.

† *Mac Daíre* in his *Animadversion* upon *Mac-Lia*.

This Battel of *Cluantarf* being the 50th and last of all the Battels so bravely fought by that Victorious *Hiberian* Lion BRIAN BOROVEY. It was indeed the Battel

H h

that

that put an end to all the *Danish* Hopes in the Kingdom. Besides, it was by mutual Consent on both sides, a pitch'd Battel, and the Field whereon it was fought, admitted of no Ambuscadoes or Stratagems in it; but pure Valour decided the Quarrel, and won the Day. The occasion, manner, and issue of it, in brief, was thus.

About the end of this Monarch's Reign, the Kingdom flourishing with all Earthly Blessings under him; and no more *Danes* left in the Kingdom, but such a certain number of Artificers, Handicrafts-Men, and Merchants in *Dublin*, *Wexford*, *Waterford*, *Corc*, and *Limerick*, as he thought and knew cou'd be master'd at any time, if they dar'd Rebel; and such they were, as receiv'd Baptism, and embrac'd the Christian Faith; He sends to his Brother-in-Law *Maolmordha Mc. Murchada* King of *Lenster*, desiring three special *Masts* for Shipping out of his Woods; *Maolmordha* consents, and goes himself to see them brought by strength of Men to *Ceannchora*, the Monarch's House in *Thomond*. A Difference happening in the way between these Men, and thereupon *Maolmordha* alighting, and
help-

helping one of the Parties to carry one of the Beams up a high Mountain which they must have cross'd, he tore off the Clasp of his outward Robe, which, so soon as he came to the Monarch's Court, and visited the Queen, his own Sister *Gormlaigh*, he desires her to fasten, telling her how it was torn off. She takes the Robe, throws it into the Fire, and burns it before his Face, and then rebukes him smartly for his unworthy Subjection of himself, and his People of *Lenster* to BRIAN, tho' her Husband. She was only Mother of *Donogh*, *Conor*, *Daniel*, and *Flann*: but *Morogh* and *Teig* were Sons of BRIAN's first Wife *Sabina*, the King of *Aidhne*'s Daughter, and Sister to *Maolruana O Heyn* Prince of *Aidhne*. The King *Maolmordha* taking to Heart his Sister's words, turning aside, and seeing *Morogh* the Prince, BRIAN's eldest Son, playing a Game at Chesse, advises against him on some Draught, whereby the Prince lost his Game; who thereupon fretting, and blaming *Maolmordha*, told him, that his Advice formerly given to the *Danes*, at the Battel of *Gleann-mama* lost them the Field. *Maolmordha* reply'd, and said that his next

H h 2 shou'd

shou'd prove otherwise. Wherewith the Prince defies him. *Maolmordha* withdraws, goes to bed supperless, and early in the Morning unknown to *Brian*, posts away to *Lenster*, where the very next Day he assembles his chief Noblemen, represents to them what was past, and sets them all on Fire to renounce their Allegiance to *BRIAN*, confederate with the *Danes*, and send the Monarch Defiance. Then he posts immediately to *Dublin*, engages the chief of the *Danes* there, to send forthwith to the King of *Denmark* for a strong Supply to help him against their mortal Enemy *BRIAN BOROVEY*, and promises them his Destruction. Then he prepares at Home for War; and within a little Time, having seen twelve thousand Men under the Command of two of the King of *Denmark's* Sons, *Carolus-cnatus*, and *Andreas*, landed safely at *Dublin*, both kindly received them, and refresh'd 'em very well; He without longer Delay by a Herald bid Defiance to the Monarch *Brian*, and challenges him to fight at *Maighnealta*, a spacious Field at *Cluantarf*, within two Miles of *Dublin*. *Brian* with all

all the speed he cou'd, joining together all the Forces of *Munster* and *Connacht*, for those of *Ulster*, he neither sent unto, nor wou'd stay for, as confiding mightily in those he had already, and hastening to Fight, marches directly to *Maighnealta* the place appointed, and sees the Enemy there prepar'd to receive him, viz. Sixteen Thousand *Danes*, twelve of the new, and four of the old ones, together with all the Power of *Lenster*, headed by their said King *Maolmordha*, the only Author of this Battle. Then the Power of *Meath* came in to aid their Monarch *Brian*, under the Conduct of *Maoilseachluinn* their former Monarch. Both Armies drawing near, and viewing fully one another, the fatal Sign is given at last, and the Skies resounded with the terrible Noise of Trumpets, and other warlike Instruments, and with the loud Shouts and Acclamations of both Sides as they clos'd. *Maoilseachluinn* finding it now his Time to be in some sort reveng'd on *Brian*, stands off with the Forces of *Meath*, so soon as the Signal was given, and continues a meer Spectator during the whole Time of the Battle, without joining either Side.

Side. And yet notwithstanding this treacherous Carriage of *Maoilseachluinn* (for it can be termed no better, tho' after this Fight was over he recover'd the Monarchy by it) the noble, valourous, and undanted PRINCE MOROGH, Eldest Son of the Victorious BRIAN BOROVEY, by the Power of the Hereditary Stream of Courage and Magnanimity flowing in his strong Veins, having perswaded his Father to retire into his Tent, by reason of his great Age, behav'd himself with his *Momonian* and *Conacian* Forces so bravely, and made such furious Impressions on every Side into the main Battalions of his Enemies, that altho' neither Courage, nor Dexterity, nor Ambition, nor Glory, nor Revenge, nor Dispair, propos'd unto them respectively, were wanting to make the *Danish* and *Lagenian* Forces withstand him a very long Time, and sell the Victory at a very dear Rate, he won the Field at last.

Now after the Field had been clearly gain'd, and the Remainder of the Enemy scatter'd into the four Winds, this renowned Prince was kill'd, or rather murder'd, by

by *Carolus cnatus* the King of Denmark's Son, who lying among the Dead, saw *Morogh* coming by him, pray'd him to save his Life, and told him his Wounds were curable ; which when the most valourous and merciful Prince hearing, stretch'd forth his Hand to help him up, but the cruel Heathen most villianously stab'd him with a Dagger, whereupon fell the most valiant, courageous, victorious Prince that ever was known in that Age. He was sixty three Years old, and was but thirteen Years of Age when he first began to shew his Bravery and Manly Valour against the *Danes* and their Adherents at *Sulchoid*, where he beheaded *Maolbhuidh* the treacherous Betrayer of his Uncle *Mathghamhuin*, following still the Example of his Father in the Destruction of all common Enemies, to that unlucky Hour of his Death. And what is far more strange, the Father himself, the best of Monarchs, was kill'd in his own Tent by one *Bruader* a *Danish* Captain, who in the general Rout was forc'd to fly that Way where the Monarch's Tent was pitch'd ; whereinto entering, and seeing the Monarch, whom he had.

had formerly known, he begg'd his Life of him ; and in token of submission, reach'd him his Ax which he held in his Hand, and instead of delivering it (as he propos'd) to the Monarch, he quickly lifted up the same, and gave *Brian* a blow on the Head, that he wounded him to Death ; *Brian* notwithstanding took the Ax out of his Hand, and with one blow cleav'd his Head in two, and there-with himself fell into a Trance.

On the Monarch's side fell his Sons the Prince *Morogh*, *Dombnall*, *Conchobhar*, and *Flann* , Seven Princes more, viz. *Taidhg O Ceallaigh* or *Kelly*, Prince of *Maine* : *Maolruana O Heidhin* Prince of *Aidne* : *Geibhionnach Mc. Dubhagain* Prince of *Fearmoighe* : *Mac-Beathaigh* Prince of *Ciarruidhe-luacra* , *Dombnal* Prince of *Corcobhaifcinn* : *Scanlan* Prince of *Eoghanacht Locha-léin* : *Mothla* Prince of *Deise* : *Conuing* Son of *Donchuan*, *Brian's* Nephew, and *Toirdhealbhach* the Son of the Prince *Morogh*, the most Valiant, Courageous Youth of his Age in all *Ireland*, and many more of the Nobility both of *Munster* and *Connacht*, together with 4000 of Inferior degrees. Of the other side were thence kill'd, first the
King

King of *Lenster Maolmordha* (the Challenger of *Brian* to this Battle) with his chief Nobles, and 3000 common Soldiers. Then of the *Danes*, the two Sons of the King of *Denmark*, all their other Officers and Chieftains, and 6700 of the common Soldiers newly come with them ; And of the old *Danes* that were before them in *Irland* 4000 more, in all of both sides, 17700, besides Princes and other Noblemen.

It is wonderful, how great the Soul of this Monarch **BRIAN BROROVEY** (the common Father of the Princely Family of the *O Brian*) was fill'd with Godly Endowments, and enrich'd with all Vertuous Qualities : For tho' he had never been a profess'd Monk, Anchoret, or Clerk, nor divested of his Authority Royal, nor at all outwardly retired from the Cares of the Publick, or Government of his own Domestick Affairs, or comfort of his Wife and Children ; yet his Piety of Life was such, as purchased for him after Death the Reputation of a Holy Man. And has been inserted, not only by * *John Wilson* in his Martyrologe, but by *Henry Fitz-Simons* in his Catalogue of the Saints of *Irland* ; *Ma-*

* *Hiber. vindicia. pag. 87.*

rianus Scotus has him in his *Martyrologe*, where he says, speaking of this pious Monarch *Brianus Rex* & *Mart. 12 Martij*. Besides the great Vertue and good Inclinations of this Monarch *Brian Borovey*, he was so far from shedding a Drop of *Irish* Blood, or burning or destroying any Part of the Kingdom, where the Inhabitants wou'd not appear publickly in Arms against him, on the common Enemies Side ; that when he came to *Meath* (in pursuit of *Maoilseachluinn* after he had plunder'd and destroyed part of *Munster*) he commanded his Men not to burn nor destroy any part of *Maoilseachluinn's* Country ; and when he had *Maoilseachluinn* in his Power, he generously gave him Gifts and Liberty, together with his Country of *Meath* ; and so came to the Crown without the least Spot or Blemish possibly to be charg'd on him, and with the unanimous Voice of all the Princes, Nobles, and Clergy of *Irland*.

When *Donogh* Son of *Brian*, saw his Father mortally wounded, and his Brothers slain, he gather'd the remaining Part of the *Dalgassian* and *Conacian* Forces, and brought his

his Father (then alive) and the dead Bodies of his Brothers, and of several other Nobles to *Kilmainham* within a small Mile Westwards of *Dublin*. The Monarch being very weak, and finding his Life near to an end, he call'd his Chaplain the Bishop of *Inis-catha*, receiv'd the Holy Rites of the Church, and made his Will in manner following. First, he commended his Soul into the Hands of the Almighty God, and his Body to be buried at *Ardmagha*; Secondly, he bequeathed two hundred and forty Cows to the Bishop of that See; Thirdly, he left his Blessing to his Children, and his Crown to his Son *Taidhg*. And then died the most victorious, the most just, and the most godly Monarch that ever Reign'd in *Ireland*.

The next Day came the Clergy of *Swords*, and carried *Brian's* Body thither, the Day following came the Clergy of *Daimh-liag* and brought the Corps to their own Monastery, the next Day came the Clergy of *Lughma* and brought the Corps thither, where *Maolmuire* the Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagha* came with a great Number of Clergy and Nobles with

* *Mac-Liag*
in the *Munster*
Book of Bat-
tles, &c.

him, brought the Corps to *Ardmagha*, and there buried it with great Solemnity and much Sorrow. Some say that the Corps of the Prince *Morrogh* was also buried at *Ardmagha*, but the most * Authentick Authors who writ of this Battle of *Cluantarf* say, that it was buried at *Kilmainham* on the West Side of the Chappel, with a long Stone standing at one End of his Tomb, and that his Name was written thereon.

Immediately after this great Battle of *Cluantarf*, the Victors buried their Dead, and the Funeral Rites perform'd before the Army separated ; the *Conacians* then parted, and return'd the shortest Way to their own Country. The *Momonians* likewise taking the nearest Way to *Munster*, being in all but four thousand Men, when they came to *Mullach-maisdeann* about twenty Miles from *Dublin*, the *Eugenians* being much superior to the *Dalgassians* in Number, and withdrawing a little Distance of Ground from those *Dalgassians* whose Vigour and Valour made all the *Irish* Army victorious in that last Battle, sent a Messenger to *Donogh* Son of *Brian Borovey* to demand Hostages from him, for his
Submission

Submission to *Domhnall* Son of *Dubhdabhoireann* as King of *Munster*, and signified to *Donogh* how the Sovereignty was in his Father and Uncle's Hands one after another contrary to the Last Will of *Oidlioll-olum* their great Ancestor, who left the Province to be govern'd alternatively by the Posterity of *Eugenius* and *Cormuc-cas*; *Donogh* said, that his Uncle and Father won the Sovereignty, and recover'd it by the Price of their Valour out of the Hands of the common Enemy the *Danes*, and that what his Father and Uncle so dearly bought, he wou'd not part without his Life along with the same. To be short, the *Eugenians* wou'd not make use of the great Odds they had against their Friends, and so parted without Blows, or Hostages from *Donogh*.

When *Donogh* parted the *Eugenians*, he, with his thousand *Dalgassians*, whereof the third Part were wounded Men, came to the River * *Barrow* in his Way to *Ceannchora*: Then † *Donchadha Mac Giollaphadruic* with an Army of ten thousand Men gather'd from all Parts of *Lenster*, being in wait for *Donogh* and his small Party at *Maigh-chlainne Ceallaigh*,
sent

* *Bearbha.*

† *Donogh.*

sent a Messenger to *Donogh*, requiring him forthwith to give Hostages, or Battle ; *Donogh Mac Brian Borovey* return'd this Answer, saying, Tho' having but about six or seven hundred of the *Dalgassians* yet strong and sound, he wou'd never refuse to give the King of *Offery* Battle. Then he order'd the third Part of his sound Men to guard the wounded, and resolv'd to fight the *Offorians* and *Lagenians* with the rest. But the wounded Men wou'd not be excus'd, but filling their Wounds with green Moss, and taking their Arms, they prevail'd with the Prince to have great Piles or Posts of Wood fasten'd deep in the Ground where they were to stand, with two of their unwounded Friends on both Sides of each of them ; and then themselves tied to those Posts at their Backs to keep them from falling, while their Hands were at work against their Assailants. The Enemy being so near that they had a full Sight of those unusual Preparation of Men so strangely devoting themselves to Death, the Courage of *Mac Giollaphadruic's* Army was so abated, that notwithstanding all his Eagerness, and all his Anger, and even his upbraiding

braiding them with the greatness of their Number on the one Side, and the fewness of the *Dalgassians* on the other, yet he cou'd not prevail with them to make the Onset, or do other than stand still. *Donogh* seeing that there was no further hope of Battle, broke up his small Camp, and march'd on, the best he cou'd slowly, being forc'd to skirmish almost continually in the Rear, and sometimes in the Front and Sides too, for some Days, and for forty and odd long Miles, until at length having lost in all one hundred and fifty of his wearied Men, he got clear of his Foes.

Anno Domini.

Maoilseachluinn the Second, then after *Brian Borovey's* Death, took upon him the Title of Monarch of *Irland*, and so continued nine Years, or as some say, ten Years. He gather'd a strong Army, came to *Dublin*, burnt and plunder'd it, and kill'd all the *Danes* he found there. Then with all his Forces he march'd against his own Countrymen, and first against those of *Cinfolach*, now the County of *Wexford*, where he turn'd all into Ashes, and slaughter'd a great many of the Inhabitants; next
in

1034.

in like hostile manner against those of *Ulster* he turn'd his Arms, and brought Hostages from thence.

Now the Kingdom was all in War after the Preserver of its Peace, and Author of its Happiness *BRIAN*, all the Princes of *Irland* bemoan'd his Death, and refus'd to aid or obey *Maoilseachluinn* willingly : But such intestine Feuds and unhappy Commotions happen'd between the Nobility themselves, that it gave *Maoilseachluinn* and his *Meathians*, and others that adher'd to him, Opportunity to force Hostages from many Parts of the Kingdom. It wou'd be too tedious and impertinent to my present Purpose to insert here the many bloody Broils which happen'd in *Irland*, in the unhappy second Reign of this *Maoilseachluinn*.

Taidhg or *Teig* second Son of *Brian Borovey* and Eldest now living (being not in the Battle of *Cluantarf*, but in the Country of *Cuailgne* now the County of *Louth*, sent thither by his Father for Part of the Kingly Dues which that Country neglected to pay) came to *Ceannchora* ; his Brother *Donogh* likewise coming Home as I said before from
the

the Battle, and from other Misfortunes that happen'd him in his way, being Ambitious of Glory, and coveting the Crown of the Kingdom, which he knew was his Brother's Right, sent for the Prince of *Ely*, and told him that he wou'd make him a free Prince in his Country, from any Dues or other Demands formerly paid to the Kings of *Leath-mogha*, upon condition that he wou'd surprise the Prince *Teig* that Night, and carry him Prisoner into *Ely*, and there detain him till further advice wou'd be taken. Which Fact was perform'd, and at last the Prince was bereav'd of his Life.

Donogh then thinking to gather the valiant *Dalgais*, and the brave *Eugenians* from all parts of *Munster*, in order to demand Hostages from the Princes and Nobles of *Ireland*, as Monarch in his Father's Room ; But the rumour of the Murder of his Brother *Teig* being bruited through all parts of *Ireland*, they all refus'd to obey him, or own him their King : for as much as he was accessory to the Death of his own Brother, the undoubted Heir of the Renowned *Brian Borovey*. *Donogh* with some *Dalgassians* that

* Cuirfíod
comavin ar
Chloinn Tail,
&c.

adher'd to him left the Kingdom, and travel'd into *Germany*, where he was kindly entertain'd by the Emperor *Henry 3d.* who made him Commander of his Forces against the Northern Heathens : In this Affair he so behav'd himself that he soon return'd Victorious. Whereupon the Emperor gave him his Sister to Wife, by whom he had a Child call'd *Puer Hibernicus*. *Miles Brodinus* in his * Poems says, that from this Child sprung the Noble Families *Power*, *Eustace*, and *Plunket*. The Emperor further gave him (as additional Honour in his Eschutcheon) the three Passion Nails. After, he return'd into *Irland*, was coldly receiv'd by his Friends for some time : But at last the *Dalgassians*, or at least, the most part of them join'd him, and forc'd Hostages from *Leath-mogha*. This *Teig* had a Son by Name *Toirdhealbhach*, and *Diarmuid Mc. Donchadha* King of *Lenster*, Son of *Dearbhorgall Brian Borovey's* Daughter, took his part, and prov'd his good Friend all along, until he afterward he came to the Throne.

This *Maoilseachluinn* in his later days became a penitent Man, and gave himself to

to the devout thoughts of another Life; Anno Domini.
 did as well in Care for the Publick, as in
 Piety, shew himself a great and godly Man.
 He re-edified many Schools, repair'd many
 Churches, and maintain'd three hundred
 Scholars out of his own Revenue: He laid
 the Foundation of *St. Mary's Abbey* in *Dub-*
lin, says *Peter Walsh*, Built and Endow'd it Prospect,
Anno 1039, and further saith, that it was pag. 244.
 the first Abbey he cou'd read of built in *Ir-*
land since the Universal Destruction by the
Danes.

Donogh or *Donchadha*, Son of *Brian Boro-*
vey (after *Maoilseachluinn* died at *Logh-Ai-*
ninn) took upon him the Title of Monarch
 of *Irland*, and was so own'd by all *Leath-*
mogha, and the greater part of *Irland*. He
 gather'd a strong Army of *Dalgassians*,
Eugenians, and *Conacians*, march'd towards
Meath, prey'd all that Country, a great part
 of *Lenster*, and *Offery*, and brought Hosta-
 ges from them.

Diarmuid King of *Lenster*, as aforesaid, es-
 pouising the Quarrel of the young Prince
Terlagh or *Tuirthealbhach*, Son of *Teig*, Son of
Brian Borovey, made sharp War upon *Do-*

Donogh the Prince's Uncle ; many of the *Momonians* came and join'd this Prince, and turned against *Donogh*, and with *Diarmuid* and *Terlagh* they march'd towards *Waterford*, burnt and sack'd it, brought many Prisoners with infinite Number of Cattle for *Desie*, and was always troublesome to *Munster* during the Reign of *Donogh*, until at last, all the *Momonians* gave Hostages to *Terlagh* for their Fidelity, and so with little, or no opposition was own'd and proclaim'd Monarch of *Ireland*.

* *Teigh Brodin*
in his Account
of the Kings of
Munster.

Donogh had a valiant Son, by Name *Murchadh* or *Morogh*, surnamed of the *Short Shield*, from whom are descended *Mac Brian* of *Cuanach*, and *Clann-Bhriain Etharlach* Families of great Fame for many Generations. * This *Morogh* had a strong Party on his side, war'd upon *Munster*, and took Tribute from some of their Princes, until at last *Terlagh* gave him the Lands *Cuanach* and *Etherlagh* aforesaid, freely to him and to his Posterity, where they remain'd Possessors until the *English* depriv'd them of it.

Donogh being much stricken in Years, and conscious of his Brother's Blood, went on
Pil-

Pilgrimage to *Rome*, brought the Crown of *Irland* along with him, thinking that by his Pilgrimage, great Repentance, and the Pope's Blessings, that Guilt might be wash'd off from his own Soul, and from the Crown also, which never was upon any Monarchs Head since the Death of the most renown'd BRIAN his Father. After some Years stay in *Rome*, he determin'd to come back into *Irland*, but fell into a grievous Sicknefs in the Abbey of Saint *Stephen*, where he was buried. By this Means the Crown of *Irland* fell into the Pope's Hands ; but of any Power given him to bestow it to others, I cou'd never find the least Authority for it, but the Writings of such as wou'd feign Reasons to strengthen the Donation of *Adrian* the Fourth to *Henry* the Second of *England*.

Anno Domini.
*Mac Bruai-
diogha*, and
Tradition.

Toirdhealbhach or *Terlagh* Son of *Teig*, Son of *Brian Borovey* assum'd the Title of Monarch of *Irland* for the Space of twelve Years. And if there was any Monarch absolutely such, in *Irland* from the Death of *Brian Borovey* to the coming of the *English* in *Henry* the Second of *England*'s Time (as there were some) this *Terlagh* must be one of the best.

1094.

best among 'em ; for no other Prince in *Irland* oppos'd his Title, or refused to pay him Homage. He had his Tribute peaceably, and wanted nothing to maintain his Regality and great Retinue during his Reign. He always kept a powerful Army to keep the Subjects in Awe, but never did make use of his Power against any Party or People since he came to the Sovereignty. He made good wholesome Laws, and took Care to punish Transgressors, and cherish the Meek and Humble. *Lanfrancus* then Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* lov'd him intirely ; remember'd him still in his Prayers ; did all the good Offices he cou'd to his Friends ; calls him tacitly a *Lover of Justice* ; and then expressly adds, *Magnam misericordiam populis Hibernie tunc divinitus collatam, quando omnipotens Deus Terdelacho magnifico Hibernie Regi jus Regie potestatis super illam terram concessit* ; that, Almighty God had then shewed great Mercy to the People of *Irland* when he gave the Regal Power of that Land to the magnificent King *Terlagh*. *Lucius* quotes the Letters of *Lanfrancus* Page 83, and *Keting* in my M. S. Copy of him in the Beginning of his

Walsh. Pro-
pect, pag. 245.
Keting, ibid.

his Second Book quotes several Letters also Anno Domini.
from the said *Lanfrancus* to this *Terlagh*, stiling him still King of *Irland*. *Anselmus* another Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* to *Muircheartach Mor O Brian* (Son of this *Terlagh*) when King of *Irland*, wrote Letters stiling him King, with many Endearments, &c. which proves that in Foreign Countries they were known to be Kings of *Irland*. Besides, our *Irish* Books of Reigns own and intitle them such. This *Terlagh* died in the seventy seventh Year of his Age at *Cashil*, and the whole Kingdom was happy, fruitful, and peaceable during his Reign. And after his Death, his Son

Muircheartach surnamed the Great succeeded, and rul'd twenty Years. He gather'd all the Power of *Munster*, came to *Meath*, receiv'd their Hostages; from thence to *Dublin*, where *Gofra* or *Godred* a Dane was stil'd King of that Town, who no sooner heard of *Mortogh's* coming, but he fled, and *Mortogh* was there proclaim'd King, and took their Hostages. Then he called together a great Army of *Momonians*, *Conacians*, *Lagenians*, and *Methians*, and march'd
at

* Walsh Prof-
pest, pag. 178,
179. Keting in
this Monarch's
Reign, &c.

at the Head of them into *Ulster* where he receiv'd their Hostages. * But *Dombnall Mac Ardgail* Prince of *Tirconaill* (a warlike Man) took Opportunity, with a strong Army to go into *Munster*, in *Mortogh's* Absence and destroy'd a great Part of the Country, especially *Ceannchora* the Royal Seat; *Muircheartach* understanding this Behaviour of *Dombnall*, did much Damage to *Tirconaill* in revenge of his own Losses in *Munster*. This *Dombnall* and *Muircheartach* were at last good Friends.

The Book of Reigns gives a large Account of this *Muircheartach*, and says, that he reign'd twenty Years fully as sole Monarch of *Irland*; that he made a great Progress in restoring the Common-Wealth, in rebuilding Churches, and endowing them with Lands, &c. In the first Year of his Reign he alienated the Church of *Cashil* from the *Munster* Kings, and to the Honour of God and Saint *Patrick* bestow'd it for ever, by way of pure Alms on the Bishop's See there. In his Reign three several Synods representing the whole Clergy of the Nation were Conven'd at three several Places;

ces : One of them at *Uisneach* in *Meath*,
 Conven'd Anno 1106, in the first year of
 this Monarch's Reign. In this Council *Giol-*
la Easpuic, or *Gilbertus* Abbot of *Beanchair*,
 Bishop of *Limerick*, and Legat for the Pope,
 was President : And that in all, it consisted
 of 50 Bishops, whereof the said President
 was the first, *Celsus* or *Ceallach*, Successor to
 St. Patrick at *Ardmagna* was the second, and
Maolmuire O Duadbanain Archbishop of *Mun-*
ster was the third ; besides 300 Priests, and
 3000 other Ecclesiasticks present. Another
 of them was held at *Fiadh mac Naongusa* ; And
 Sir *James Ware* (out of the *Ulster Annals*) says,
 it was held * Anno 1111. The Representa-
 tives or Members of this Synod were the two
 Archbishops of *Ardmagna*, and *Cashil*, and
 eight Bishops more ; besides 360 Priests,
 140 Deacons, and other Ministers not num-
 ber'd, were there present. In this Synod
 many good Laws were ordain'd both for
 Church and Laity, says my Authors, but I
 find no particulars of those Laws made here,
 nor of those Laws made at *Uisneach*, by ei-
 ther *Keting*, *Lucius*, or *Walsh* ; neither does
 the old Book mention any : but says, that

The Book of
Cluain-Aidh-
neach Fionn-
tainn, Keting in
 this Monarch's
 Reign, & *Luci-*
us in his *Cambr.*
Evers. pag. 120.
Walsh Prospett
 pag. 246, 247.

* The old
 Book makes no
 mention of the
 Year wherein
 this second Sy-
 nod was held ;
 but it must be
 sooner, because
 the third Synod
 held at *Rath-*
breasail was
 Anno 1110.

many found and pious Laws both for Church and State were made in those two Synods.

The Third Synod (whose Laws and Acts are memorable, and at large mention'd both in the old Book, and in *Keting*) was held at *Rath-breafail*, Anno 1110, under the Presidency of *Giolla Easpuic* Bishop of *Limerick* as the Pope's Legat ; and none of the above Authors names the Number of Bishops, or other Clergy here Conven'd. But the old Book says, there were all the States and Clergy of *Irland* (meaning the chief or most part of them) together with the Monarch, present at this Synod. Their main business was to reduce the Number of Bishops in the whole Kingdom, and to assign to each Bishop his own peculiar Diocess, with the Meers and Bounds thereof : Partly to prevent Disputes about Jurisdiction, and partly that the Flock might be more carefully observ'd, which they did successfully. They order'd the number of 26 Bishops in all, viz. 12 in *Leath-Cuinn*, 12 in *Leath-mogha*, and two in *Meath*. Of the 12 in *Leath-Cuinn* six were in the Province of *Ulster*, and *Ardmagha* to be one of them ; the rest in *Connacht*. Of the

the other Twelve in *Leath-mogha*, seven were appointed for the two Divisions of *Munster*, and five for *Lenster*. I do not find the Bishop of *Dublin* mentioned among them; as receiving then his Consecration from *Canterbury* says *Keting* and *Walsh*. *Gleann-da-logh* now united to *Dublin* was one of the five for *Lenster*. All the other Sees also they nam'd, whereof some are different from those we know at present. They nam'd in the very Acts of the same Council, the peculiar Meers of each Bishoprick all round in every part of the whole Kingdom. This Synod or general Assembly consisting of the Lay-Estates and Ecclesiasticks, sitting together in the same Place, made a special Act for the plenary Exemption of the Church for ever from all Taxes, Impositions, Burthens, Duties, &c. impos'd on them by the Secular Power. Another also for every Bishop's Consecrating at *Easter* the Oil of *Holy Unction*. And the Fathers Assembled therein had (in the end of all their Acts) bless'd the Observers, and curs'd the Transgressors of them, in this manner: The Blessing of God, and of *St. Peter*, and of *St. Patrick*, and of the Representor of *St. Peter's*

Successor, the Legat *Giolla Easpuic* Bishop of *Limerick*, and *Ceallach*, St. Patrick's Successor, Primate of *Irland*, and of *Maoliosa Mc. Animhirc* Archbishop of *Cashil*, and of all the Bishops, Clergy, and Gentry in this Holy Synod of *Rath-breasail* light, and remain upon every one that shall Approve, Ratify, and Observe these Ordinances: And on the other side, their Curses on the Infringers of them, in part, or otherwise.

It's *Lucius's* Opinion in his *Cambrens. e-vers.* pag. 83. (and *Peter Walsh* in his *Prospect of Irland* concurs with his Reasons) that these which the old Book calls three National Synods, were but one and the self same Council, continued from time to time, and finished in three several Sessions and Places, viz. One Session at *Uisneach*, another at *Fiadh mac Naongusa*, and the last at *Rath-breasail*; But, says *Walsh*, if you enquire what shou'd bring to this Council such a vast Number of Ecclesiasticks, as besides all the Bishops (whose duty it was to be there) 360 Priests, and 3000 other Churchmen: He conceives these to be the Reasons. First, The Novelty, or at least Rarity of a National Synod in the King-

Kingdom. Secondly, The Fame of so great a Reformation of the Sacerdotal Order and State Ecclesiastical, intended by the reducing of Bishops, and bounding their Diocesses, might have drawn many to come thither : Thirdly, The Temporal Estates of the whole Kingdom sitting at the Place and Time, questionless occasion'd the coming of many more Ecclesiasticks to that Council than perhaps otherwise wou'd have come.

However this Monarch *Muircheartach* *mor* *O Brian* (the common Father of that Princely Family the * *Mac Mathghabhna* in *Thomond*, a long time famous for Valour, Hospitality, Liberality, and Piety) was so happy as to have by his Royal Authority concurr'd unto, compass'd and confirm'd this material Point of Reformation, and Establishment of the State Ecclesiastical in his time in *Irland*.

* *Mac Ma-*
hon.

Keting says (when he speaks of this Monarch's Reign) that *Hacluit* in his Chronicle writes, that *Magnus* King of *Norvægia* sent his Shoes to this *Muircheartach O Brian* King of *Irland*, and order'd him to carry them upon his Shoulders in Token of Submission ; that *Muircheartach* did so ; and being reprovd

prov'd by some of his Nobles for the same, he answer'd, that he wou'd sooner carry his Shoes and himself too, than see one Part or Province of *Irland* invaded or ruin'd by the *Danes* or *Norvagiens* ; but this Relation or Fable is all false and groundless ; for the *Irish* History, I mean the Book of Reigns and Conquests, makes no mention at all of such Matter ; and tells how *Magnus* Son of the King of *Norvagia* came with a Fleet into the North of *Irland*, landed some thousands of his Men, and that he was met and fought by the brave couragious * *Ultonians*, himself slain with all that came on Shore with him ; that his Fleet and the rest of his Men that landed not, made the best of their way back to *Norvagia*. And this *Muirheartach* being a resolute, warlike (tho godly) Man, it is not credible that he shou'd humble or demean himself to any *Dane* that ever was born ; and moreover, he was one that bore a deadly Hatred to all the *Danes* in *Irland*, and persecuted them, until he was advised to leave them in the Nation upon Account of forwarding Trade and Commerce ; so that this Fable of *Hacluit* may be Registred among those of *Cambrensis*, &c.

* The Pro-
geny of *Niall*,
&c.

Sir

Sir *James Ware* has the same Relation, and puts no Stress upon it, but says, *So unlike was his End to such a Beginning.* He quotes the Chronicle of Man for it. This Monarch (after he had reign'd full twenty Years) divested himself of all his Royal Dignities, went to *Ardmagha*, and after five Years Pennance in godly Devotions, and pious Contemplations, he paid his Tribute to Nature there. The Nobles of *Dalgais* brought his Body to *Killaloe* in the County of *Clare*, and there buried it. *Peter Walsh* says, he died at *Lismore* in *Munster*; but I have by me, a learned *Irish* Poem, compos'd for the Family *Mac Mahons* of * *Cluainidear-dha-la* in the County of *Clare* in *Munster*, written a long Time since, which gives the same Account as I said before. *Keting* says the same; wherefore I believe these two Authorities before *Walsh*, or *Lucius* whose Account he follows in this Particular.

Antiquity, r
pag. 65.

Prospect
pag. 180.

* *Cluainidear-dha-la*
r ala.

When *Muirheartach* first divested himself of all his Wordly Care, and retired to a Monastick Life first at *Lismore*, and afterwards at *Ardmagh*, his Brother *DIARMAID*, a Resolute, Valiant Prince, took upon

Anno Domini.

upon him the Government of *Leath-mogha*, for the space of four Years, or as some say, five Years. He gave *Mathghabhain* (Son of *Muircheartach mor*, then but Young) the two Tracts of Land on both sides of the River *Shanon*, from *Limerick* to *Sliabh-luachra* on the South-side, and to *Leim na Con* on the other side, which the *Mac Mahons* his Posterity enjoy'd for many Generations, as shall be fully shew'd in the third Part of this Discourse.

From the above-nam'd *Diarmuid* are descended the Renown'd Family of the *O Brian* of *Thomond*, &c. as they are lineally sprung, and divided into several Branches, as I shall shew hereafter in its due place.

1126.
Terlagh O
Conor.

TOIRDHEALBHACH O CON-
CHOBHAIR surnamed *the Great* (of the Posterity of *Herimon* ; descended directly from the Kings of *Connacht*, sprung from *BRIAN* Son of *EOCHADH MUIDHMHEADHOIN* the Monarch who began *Anno Christi* 353) assum'd the Title of Monarch for the space of 20 Years. He was a Prince of an undaunted Spirit, and tho' Warlike, yet a Pious, Liberal Man. And altho' some Princes did often Rebel against

gainst him, yet he brought them all, or at least the most part of them under his Power.

He entred the Province of *Munster* three several times with a great Army. The first time he plunder'd and burnt the Holy See *Cashil*: But as he was marching back, * *Toirdhealbhach O Brian*, Son of *Diarmuid* afore-
said, fell upon him at *Ard-fionain* in the Rear, defeated and broke his whole Army, and kill'd a great Number of his Men; and among them *Hugh O Heidhin* Prince of *Uibh-bhfiackrach*, and *Muireadhach O Eainbbhear-taigh* Prince of *West Connacht*: Men of great Worth and Valour, were also there slain, with many other Nobles. The second Time he invaded *Munster* both by Sea and Land; himself marching by Land at the Head of a strong Army, came to *Cork*, where his Fleet met him; he destroyed a great Part of the Country; and at last took Hostages from *Donchadha* † *Mac Cartha* and *Conchobhar* ‡ *O Brian* the youngest Son of *Diarmuid* and Brother to *Toirdhealbhach*; he left the South Division to *Donchadha* or *Donogh*, and the North Division to *Conor* afore-
said surnamed § *Slapar-salach*. This Monarch draws together the

* *Terlagh*.

See the Book of Reigns and Wars, and Ketting in this Monarch's Reign.

† *Mc. Carthy*.
‡ *Conor*.

§ Because he used to work in the Building of Churches.

third Time, all the Forces of *Connacht*, *Breifne*, *Meath*, and *Lenster*, puts himself in the Head of them, and marches into *Munster*, where being advanc'd in, as far as *Gleannmhaidhir*, *Terlagh O Brian*, and *Teig Son of Conor* aforefaid there met him with three thousand of the valiant *Dalgais* (the old Book says, *tri catha*, i. e. three Battalions or rather three *Brigades*; and *Walsh* says in his Prospect Page 183. nine thousand Men) but were very much defeated, and many of their Men slain; so that *Terlagh* was banish'd out of *Munster*, went to *Tir-eogain*, a Country always kind and favourable to the *Dalgassians*, as being of the same Inclination at all Times for defending their own Inheritance at all Adventures, yea, to the Loss of their dearest Blood against the Foreigners, &c.

The reason why *Munster* was so easily invaded and conquer'd at this Time, and all along in this Monarch's Reign, was, because the *Eugenians* and *Dalgassians* were not united since the Death of *Muircheartach Mor* the last Monarch; yea, the *Dalgassians* in themselves were thoroughly divided, because *Mathghabhain Muircheartach's* Son, took a Par-

ty.

ty on his Side, and challenged the Province as his Birth-right. *Terlagh* first Son of *Diarmuid* did likewise claim the Sovereignty of *Munster*, as his Father's undoubted Heir; *Conchobhar* second Son of *Diarmuid* seeing the Province in Arms, the one against the other, taking the Opportunity, took a Party, and endeavour'd to come before his eldest Brother, and join'd the *Eugenians* and *Conacians* against his own Brother and Relations. This unfortunate Dissention among themselves, was the overthrow of the most valiant and renown'd *Dalgais* who were the only Defence and Safeguard of the Nation for the Space of three hundred and odd Years against all Foreigners, as is manifest in their wonderful Actions all along in the *Danish Wars*.

After the Battle of *Mein-mhor*, *Terlagh O Conor* this present Monarch turn'd his Arms towards *Lenster*, prey'd and sack'd the *Lagenians*, *Dublinians*, and *Mathians*; with his Land Forces he destroy'd *Tirconnell*, and with his Navy consisting of one hundred and ninety Ships wasted *Tircogain*, and with both reduc'd those two warlike Countries of the North, and so made himself abso-

Annals of the
The Fall of
the valiant Dal-
gais, An. 1143.

Anno Domini.

The Annals
of Cluainmhac-
nois, and Ke-
ring in this Mo-
narch's Reign.

lure Monarch of Ireland. At the end he died, and was buried at *Cluainmhacnois*, near the great Altar of *Ciaran*. He left the following Legacies to the Clergy, viz. Five hundred and forty Ounces of Gold, forty Marks of Silver, all his Jewels, his own Arms, his Horse, yea, all his Worldly Substance to be equally divided among the Religious Orders; as he liv'd a great Warrior, he died a great Penitent, with the Reputation of a Holy Man.

This Monarch had five Sons who had Issue, viz. *Cathal-croibhdhearg* by the Latins call'd *Cathaldus de rubro carpo*, from him are descended *O Conor-roe* or *O Conchobhair-ruadh*, and *O Conchobhair Donn*; *Brian-laighneach*, the Father of *O Conchobhair* of *Sligo*; *Hugh* or *Aodb-dall* a quo *O Gaabhdha*; *Magnus* a quo *Mac Magnusa Tire-athail*; and *Conchobbar na Midhe* a quo *Clann Chonairne*; Families famous for many commendable Qualities, especially that peculiar to Valour and Liberality.

1146.

Muircheartaigh Mac Neill of the Posterity of *Herimon* succeeded, and rul'd eighteen Years. He was a most warlike Man, his Humour

Humour was wholly Martial, and his Fortune answerable ; he over-ran the Provinces of *Irland* in a continual Course of Victories, obtain'd partly by Battles, and partly by the sole Terror of his Name ; that he subdued them, and forc'd them to give him Hostages. He re-established *Toirdhealbhach O Brian* in the Sovereignty of *North-Munster*, and receiv'd Hostages from *Diarmuid Mac Cartha* Prince of *South-Munster*.

In this Monarch's Reign a Synod was held at *Ceanannas* alias *Kells* in *Meath*, where *Christianus* or *Giolla Chriost O Conairce* Bishop of *Lismore*, chief of the Monks in *Irland* and the Pope's Legate was President, together with the Cardinal *Joannes Papiron*. There were twenty two Bishops, five Elects, and as many Abbots and Priors present at that great Council, besides Priests and Deacons ; the Monarch also, with all the Princes and Nobles of *Irland* were present ; where four *Pallia* were granted to four Arch-Bishops, viz. *Ardmagha*, *Cashil*, *Dublin*, and *Tuam*, many of the *Irish* Bishops and Princes were against granting the *Pallia* to the two last Sees.

Keting, &c. in this Monarch's Reign.

This

*Together with
the Book of
Gleann da Loch,
and *Keting* in
this Monarch's
Reign, &c.

This great Council was held *Anno Christi*
1152. The Annals of **Cluain-aidnach* has
the following Words of the same Synod ;
“ MCLII Anno ab incarnatione Domini nos-
“ ri Jesu Christi bissextili, & imbolis mali
“ Anno Nobile Concilium in vernali tempo-
“ re ad Dominicam latere Jerusalem apud
“ Ceanannus celebratum fuit. In quo pre-
“ fidens Dominus Joannes Cardinalis Presbi-
“ ter beati Laurentij in Damasco, inter vi-
“ genti duos Episcopos, & quinque Electos,
“ & inter tot Abbates & Priores ex parte bea-
“ torum Apostolorum Petri & Pauli, & Do-
“ mini Apostolici Eugenij, Simoniam & usu-
“ ras omnibus modis extirpavit & damnavit,
“ & decimas dandas Apostolica Autoritate
“ præcepit. Quatuor Pallia quatuor Archi-
“ episcopis Hiberniæ Dublinensi, Tuaimen-
“ si, Caiselensi, & Ardmachano tradidit. In-
“ super Ardmachanum Episcopum in Pri-
“ matem super alios prout decuit ordinavit.
“ Qui etiam Joannes Cardinalis protinus post
“ peractum Concilium iter arripuit, & nono
“ Calendas Aprilis transfretavit.

The Names of these Bishops present at this
Synod are as followeth, *viz.* *Giolla Criost* or
Christian

Christian O Conairce Bishop of Lismore the
 Pope's Legate ; Giolla Mac Liag or Gelafius
 Primate of Irland ; Domhnall O Longargain
 Arch-Bishop of Munster, i. e. Cashil ; Hugh
 O Heidhin Arch-Bishop of Connacht, i. e.
 Tuaim Greine ; Gregorius Arch-Bishop of
 Athcliath, i. e. Dublin ; Giolla na Naomh Bishop
 of Gleann da Loch ; Dungal O Caollaighe Bishop
 of Leithghlinn ; Tuistius Bishop of Waterford ;
 Domhnall O Fogartaigh vic. Generalis Bishop of
 Offery ; Fionn Mac Tiagurnain Bishop of Kil-
 dare ; Giolla-an Choimthe (or Dei-cota a Wor-
 shipper of God) O Hardmhaoil Bishop of Im-
 leach ; Giolla Aodh O Heidhin Bishop of Cork ;
 Maoilbhreanuinn O Ruanain Bishop of Kerry,
 i. e. Ard-fearta ; Turgesius Bishop of Lime-
 rick ; Muircheartach O Maoilidhir Bishop of
 Cluain Mac Nois ; Maoiliosa O Conachtain Bi-
 shop of Oirthior Connacht ; Ua-Ruadhain Bishop
 of Luigne, i. e. Achadh or Achonry ; Macraith
 O Morain Bishop of Connhaicne, i. e. Ardacha ;
 Eathruadh O Miadhachain Bishop of Cluain-
 ioraird ; Tuathal O Connachtaigh Bishop of Uibh-
 mbruin, i. e. Enachduin ; Muireadbach O Cobh-
 thaigh Bishop of Cineal Eogain, i. e. Derry ;
 Maolphadruic O Beanain Bishop of Dalmaruigh,
 i. e.

i. e. of *Conor* ; *Maoilíosa Mac an Chleirigh-Chuirr* Bishop of *Uladh*, i. e. *Down*. Likewise, there were other Episcopal Sees in *Irland* before this Synod was held, whereof mention is made in Writers : As of the See of *Trim*, *Sleibhte*, *Slaine*, *Lusca*, *Cillfinnabhrach*, *Ardmor*, *Ardfraoith*, *Saigbre*, &c. which partly in this Synod, and partly soon after, were added to other Sees.

In this Synod to each Arch-Bishop was assign'd a certain Number of Suffragans, which were thus dispos'd.

Under the Arch-Bishop of *Ardmaghd*.

See *O Dubh-*
again's Book,
and *Sir James*
Ware's Antiq.
pag. 39. 40.
41. cap. 16.

The Bishopricks of *Conor*, *Down*, *Louth*, *Clonard*, *Kells*, *Ardachadh*, *Rapho*, *Rathlury*, *Duleek*, *Derry* ; and not long after the coming of the *English* into *Irland* the Bishops of *Clonard*, *Kells*, and *Duleek* were united, and the Bishops call'd Bishops of *Meath* ; those Sees being situated there. Likewise the See of *Rathluirg* or *Rathlury* was united to the See of *Derry*. As to the See of *Inghadh* or *Louth*, the Bishop thereof was sometimes call'd

call'd the Bishop of *Louth*, and sometimes of *Clogher*; for tho' these two were originally distinct, yet at last they were united, and so continued until the Time of *David O Brogain* Bishop of *Clogher* in the Time of *Henry III*: for then all the Deanaries of *Fingal* which were heretofore subject to the Bishop of *Louth* or *Clogher*, together with the Church of *Louth* were taken from it, and united to the See of *Ardmagha*. * As to the Order of sitting among the Suffragan Bishops of *Irland* in Councils and elsewhere, the Bishop of *Meath* had the first Place, the Bishop of *Derry* the second, and the Rest took their Places according to the Time of their Ordination.

* See *O Dubhagain's Book*, and *Sir James Ware's Antiq.* pag. 39. 40. 41. cap. 16.

Under the Arch-Bishop of *Cashil*.

The Sees of *Killaloe*, *Limerick*, *Iniscatha*, *Kilfenora*, *Emly*, *Roscre*, *Waterford*, *Lismore*, *Cloin* or *Cluain-namaigh*, *Cork*, *Ross*, *Ardfearta*; and of those the See of *Iniscatha* was united to the See of *Limerick* first, but soon after to *Killaloe*, when *Charles O Heney* was Bishop of *Killaloe* who began *Anno Christi*

N n

1195.

1195. And so was Roscre to the same See united, but what certain Time I know not.

● Dubhagain,
and Sir James
Ware de Pras.
pag. 45.

Matthew O Hogain when elected Bishop of *Killaloe* Anno 1267, chang'd with King *Edward I.* in the Year 1280 the *Mannor* of *Roscre* for the *Mannor* of *Gulroeston*, or three *Carucats* of *Land* (as *Ware* has it) and eighty four *Acres* and a *Half* in the Holding of *Newcastle*, in the County of *Dublin*. Likewise the Sees of *Waterford* and *Lismore* were united; those of *Cork* and *Cloin*, and those of *Emly* and *Cashil*. The See of *Kilfenora* otherwise call'd *Fenebore* was given in *Commendam* to *Samuel Pullen* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* Anno 1660.

Under the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

The Sees of *Gleandaloch*, *Ferns*, *Ossory*, *Leithghlinn*, *Kildare*. The See of *Gleandaloch*, which (in the Bull of Pope *Lucius III.* dated 1182, obtain'd by *John Comin* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*) is call'd the Arch-Bishoprick of the Islands, was afterwards united to the See of *Dublin*, in the Time of *Henry Loundres* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

Under

Under the Arch-Bishop of Tuam.

The Sees of *Maigheo* or *Mayo*, *Killald*, *Roscoman*, *Cluainfeart*, *Achonry*, *Cluainmhacnois*, *Kilmacogh* in Irish *Cill mhic Duach*. Of those, the See of *Mayo* was afterwards united to that of *Tuaim*, as also (tho' omitted in the Distribution) that of *Eanachduin*, likewise the See of *Roscomain* was translated to that of *Elphinn*, and that of *Cluain* was united to the Province of *Ardmagha*, after a long Debate at *Rome* between the Arch-Bishops of *Ardmagha* and *Tuaim*.

The same Authority, &c.

Ruaidhriogh or *Rodoric O Conor* (Son of *Tbirdhealbhach* surnamed the Great, of the Posterity of *Elerimon*) took upon him the Title of Monarch of *Ireland*, and so continued for eight Years. He was not own'd as Monarch either in *Ulster* or *Munster*, tho' he prey'd and destroyed Part of each of those Provinces, not only after *Muircheartach Mac Neill's* Death, but even in his Life Time, and when Monarch, this *Rodoric O Conor* destroyed a great Part of the Provinces afore-

1163 or 1164.

said, tho' he was oblig'd at last to submit to *Muircheartach* till he died. He was a resolute courageous Man.

* Vide *Bro-
dinus* in his
Poems.

Muircheartach O Brian (who was King of *North-Munster* eight Years) died without Issue, and his Brother *Dombnall* or *Donall*, surnamed the Great, succeeded him ; he was a virtuous, religious, warlike Man ; he built * eighteen Monasteries, and endowed them with Lands in his own Time : Whereof more shall be spoken in the third Part. He lov'd always to advance the Good of the Common-Wealth, he had many Troubles and Wars with King *Rodoric*, who three several Times invaded his Country with powerful Forces. At last they made Peace upon Condition that *Dombnall* shou'd not join with any other of *Rodoric's* Enemies in the Kingdom, but that both shou'd be ready at all Adventures to aid and assist one another as Brothers ; for they were born of one Mother ; and so were *Muircheartach* aforesaid and *Considin* Brothers to *Dombnall Mor* : From *Considin* sprung the Family *Considin* in Irish *Clann Consaidin*. This Peace was concluded between those two Princes

Anno

Anno Christi 1167. in which Year *Diarmuid Mac Murchadha* King of *Lenster* committed that barbarous Rape upon *Dearbhorgall* Prince of *Breifny's* Wife. This Prince *Tiagurnan O Ruaire* was a virtuous holy Man, and warlike withal; he immediately complain'd of the Wrong done him, to King *Rodoric*; who began to espouse the Cause of *O Ruaire*, march'd into *Lenster* with a strong Party of Armed Men, sack'd and destroy'd a great Part of that Country, at last engag'd in Battle with *Diarmuid*, and gave him a signal Overthrow, and oblig'd the *Lagenians* and *Dublinians* to give him fresh Hostages. *Diarmuid* in the mean Time flying from Place to Place, sometimes absconding in the Monastery of the *Augustin Canons* at *Fearna* now *Fearnes*, sometimes elsewhere, and fearing a general Revolt of his Subjects of *Lenster* for his former Tyrannies and barbarous Inhumanities during his Reign over them; the next Year following, with no more than sixty in his Company, he fled over to *Bristol* in *England*; and understanding there, that King *Henry* the Second of *England* was then in *Aquittain*, he hasten'd over to him, and with all Submission

mission offered to subject himself and his Kingdom of *Lenster* (as he term'd it) to the Crown of *England*, if by his Assistance he cou'd recover it, and procure Peace for him from *Rodoric O'Conor* King of *Ireland*.

Now I have past the unparallel'd Course of the *Irish* Monarchy under the *Gadelian* Race for the Space of 2468 Years in *Ireland*, where (during that Time) 181 Monarchs of *Breogain's* Blood reign'd. For it was in the Year of Salvation 1171, on the 18th of *October*, King *Henry* the Second of *England* landed at *Waterford* with four or five hundred Knights only ; where he was received by *William Fitz-Adelm*, the common Father of the Noble Family of *Burk* in *Ireland*.

The Transactions in this Kingdom henceforth, I refer to my third Part, where I shall endeavour both by History and Tradition to give a true and impartial Account, at least of the chiefest Matters transacted all along to our own Time. But because Foreign Authors have impos'd upon the World some scandalous Aspersions of the Poverty, Incivility, Illiterature, Barbarity, &c. of the Antient *Irish*

Irish before the coming of the *English*; I shall here prove out of both Domestick and Foreign Authors, that the Antient *Irish* before the coming of the *English* were no Way inferior to any People or Nation in the known World, for Religion, Literature, Civility, Riches, Hospitality, Liberality, Warlike Spirit, &c.

Sir Richard Cox in his *Apparatus* or Introductory Discourse to his History of *Irland* says, "The *Irish* did continue in their Barbarity, Poverty, and Ignorance, until the *English* Conquest. But, as for the Civility and Literature of the Antient *Irish*, to speak without Likelihood, but by the Authority of good Authors for Matters of Fact, they were questionless the most celebrated for Learning and Civility in all the Western World; For in the fifth Century after Christ, all the Western and Southern Parts of the Roman Empire being over-ran by the *Goths*, *Vandals*, *Huns*, *Franks*, and other barbarous partly *German*, partly *Scythick* Nations, and consequently all Kind of Learning for the matter destroyed by them wherever they set Footing; and the little Remainders of the

Learn'd

Cambrens
cap. 26. *Cam-*
den lib. 2.
Britt. Camd.

Beda Hist.
Angl. lib. 3.
cap. 5.

Beda ibid.
Camden Britt.
pag. 730.

Learn'd Contemplative Men retiring still from the Noise of Arms ; and finding themselves no where on the Continent, and as little in *Great Brittain* at Rest or in Safety ; many of them at last past over into *Irland*, that is, to a Country where, as they were told for certain (and so it was indeed) the *Romans* never challeng'd any Right ; and consequently neither cou'd the *Barbarians* on Account of such Right pretend any Quarrel to it ; and yet a Country to Admiration Learned and Civil, and soon after their Conversion, both Religious and Holy. So in *Irland* alone about that Time may be seen the Seminary of great Learning, when all the Western Kingdoms and Provinces were for the most Part grown Illiterate, Barbarous, and Rude. However it's generally confessed of all Hands, as venerable *Bede* of Old, and *Camden* of Late are sufficient Vouchers for it, that in those Days the *Saxons* flowed over into *Irland* as to the Mart of good Literature ; and that when any was wanting there at Home, it came to be a Proverb ; *He is gone to Irland to be bred.* Pursuant to this is that Distich in the Life of *Sulgenius*,

Exemplo

*Exempla patrum commotus amore legendi,
Ivit ad Hibernos Sophia mirabile claros.*

Besides all the *Irish* Chronicles tells us of the four great Universities in Ireland, *Ardmagha*, *Cashil*, *Dun da leathghlas*, and *Lismore*, not to mention many other Colleges of lesser Note. The first, namely *Ardmagha* at one Time had seven thousand Scholars under *Dubhthach* fifth Bishop, who died Anno Christi 513, and under *Tiagurnan Mac Laiste* Bishop of the said See who died Anno 619. 3. February, and sometimes more or less under other Bishops. In *Cashil* five thousand Scholars, and six hundred conventual Monks under *Cormac Mac Cuilleannain*, who began his Kingdom of *Munster* in the Year of our Lord 901, and was also Bishop of *Cashil*, and the first I can find of that See; for the Episcopal See was at *Emleach* now *Emly* twelve Miles from *Cashil*; some Years after Saint *Ailbhe* who was first Bishop of *Leath-magha* in Saint Patrick's own Time, tho' a Church and Cloister was built in *Cashil*, and being the Royal Seat of the King of *Munster*, it was

Feidhlim in his Annals.

not (as far as I can find) more than the Metropolis of *Munster*, whose Arch-Bishops liv'd at *Emly*, as I said before.

The Annals
of those Places,
&c.

At *Dun da leathghlas* and at *Lismore*, if we had not many Proofs in the *Irish* Annals and Chronicles to aver the Truth of our Relations of them, it wou'd seem incredible the Number of Scholars and Clergy maintain'd in them, under several Bishops for many Ages. And tho' I nam'd but those few Bishops of *Ardmagha* and *Cashil*, let it not be understood thereby that none other but such as I spoke of above were famous for Learning and Sanctity, and maintaining great Numbers of Scholars and Monks, and other Godly Men, all along from Time to Time to the coming of the *English*. I have an old *Irish* Book by me that makes mention of six hundred Scholars at *Cluainramhsfadha* now *Clone-rode* in the County of *Clare*, together with three hundred and fifty Monks maintain'd by *O Brian* Prince of that Country, after the coming of the *English*. And many such Schools I cou'd name in *Irland* celebrated for Learning and Sanctity which (for Brevity Sake) I here omit. This is a considerable

derable Evidence how Learning did flourish at that Time in *Irland*. To all which may be added that the *Irish* of those Days gave a Beginning Abroad, if not to the Schools of *Oxford*, certainly to *Paris*, and *Pavia*, yea, and to many other great Colleges of Learning in Foreign Parts; for the most famous Monasteries of *Europe* then, that is, of *France* and *Germany*, and *Italy*, were first initiated by the *Irish*, which have been indeed equally both for Learning and Sanctity reputed the chief Schools in those Parts.

Monach. Sang.
de Gest. Car.
mag. cap. 1.
apud Canis.
Tom. 1. Antiq.
Lest. & Walsh
in his Prospect
pag. 57.

Both *Camden* and *Spencer* acknowledge that from *Irland* the Antient Saxons or English learned the very Form and Manner of Framing their Characters for writing.

Britt. Camd.
pag. 730. Spen-
cer's View of
Irland, pag. 29.

But if their Learning was great in those Ages from the Year of Christ 432, to the Year 820 when the Heathen Danes and Norwegians first invaded them, as it was esteem'd to be; the Sanctity of those among 'em who gave themselves to a religious Life was yet much more admirable, as their Number was almost beyond Belief in those Days; and yet *Camden* the learned and ingenious Antiquary of his Time, was

Vita S. Germani, cap. 174.

convinc'd of both. Also *Hen. Altifodorenfis* says, that Saint *Patrick* having converted *Irland*, did so prevail with the Princes and People thereof, that he obtain'd a Tenth of all the Lands, Goods, Cattle, and Persons of the whole Kingdom to be dedicated by them to God ; the Men to be Monks, and the Women Nuns, forsaking all worldly Joys most willingly for a Religious Life ; and that every where answerable to the Lands and other Goods so devoted to God ; they built Monasteries apart, the one for Men, and the other for Women. Besides the whole Current of our *Irish* Chronicles and Records which proves the Truth of this Matter, many of the Antient Writers of all Nations in *Europe* might be quoted ; But I will quote Saint *Bernard* only, in the Life written by him of *Malachias*, cap. 5. where he relates that *Irland* sent forth whole Swarms of SAINTS into other Parts of the World. *Hen. Altif.* writeth thus to the Emperor *Charles the Bald* ; “ What shall I speak of *Irland* (says he) which setting light by the Dangers of the Sea, flitteth all of it well near, with whole Flocks of “ Philo-

Peter Walsh
Prospect pag.
60.

“ Philosophers unto our Shores ? Of whom
 “ so many as are more skilful and learned
 “ than the rest, do voluntarily banish
 “ themselves to attend dutifully on the
 “ wise *Solomon*, and be at his Command.

Furthermore *Camden*'s Words ought to
 be observ'd on this Subject, as they are given
 by his Translator *Philemon Holland* “ This
 “ Monastick Profession (says he meaning
 “ the Profession of the *Irish*) was far diffe-
 “ rent in those Days from that of our
 “ Time ; they desired to be that indeed
 “ which they were nam'd to be, they were
 “ far from colourable Dealing or Dissem-
 “ bling ; err'd they in any Thing, it was
 “ thro' Simplicity, not thro' Lewdness,
 “ much less of willful Obstinacy. As for
 “ Wealth, and those worldly Things they
 “ so highly contemn'd 'em, that they did
 “ not only seek after, but also refus'd the
 “ same, tho' they were offered unto them
 “ descended by Inheritance.

Britt. Tir.
Ir. pag. 67.

And the same *Camden* tells us, that we
 must not wonder at the Austerity of those
 Antient *Irish* Monks in their Generation,
 that is, during those Primitive Ages of
 Christianity

Pag. 14. ibid.

By the Name
Scottish were
understood the
Irish, only be-
cause Ireland
hitherto was
called Scotia.
Major.

S. Bernard
in the Life of
Melachias.

Christianity in *Irland*, tho' nothing indeed can be more wonderful than what is written of them in that kind, "For (says he) in very late Times such as gave themselves to Religion there, did mortify their Flesh even to a Miracle, by Watching, Praying, and Fasting." He says, that "The * *Scottish Monks in Irland* and *Brittain* highly excell'd for their Holiness and Learning; and sent out whole Flocks of most devout Men into all Parts of *Europe*, who were the first Founders of *Luxeu Abbey in Burgundy*, of *Roby Abbey in Italy*, of *Witsburg Abbey in Frankland*, of *Saint Gallus in Sweitzerland*, of *Malmsbury*, *Lindisfern*, and many other Monasteries in *Brittain*."

Peter Walsb, pag. 62, 63, 64, 65. Tells, that the Holy Abbot *Comhghall* about the Beginning of the second Century of Christian Religion in *Irland*, built the famous Monastery of *Beanchuir* in *Ulster*, and that in that, and in other Monasteries, he had twenty thousand Monks under his Government.

By

By what I deliver'd hereto, out of both Domestick and Learned Foreign Authors, it's manifest that the *Milefians* before the coming of the *English* were no way inferior to any other Country in all *Europe*, for Learning, Civility, and Sanctity.

Sir *Richard* says, that the Riches of the *Irish* Nation before the Conquest, certainly were very inconsiderable. But I shall here prove briefly by some Particulars, the great Wealth and Sanctity, yea the Godly Ambition of some *Irish* Princes and other learned Men of the *Gadelian* Race before the coming of the *English*, and that laboured so fervently in the Propagation of Christianity, and liberal Endowments of Churches and Monasteries, not only at Home, but also in Foreign Countries in *Europe*.

Introduct.

First, so many rich Presents made in one Progress by a Provincial King, namely *Feidhlim Mac Criomhthainn*, together with many other Instances deliver'd in the foregoing Discourse, must argue *Irland* to be a Country fraught with exceeding great Riches: And there are several other strong Arguments to perswade us it was so. The

Benignus in the Books of Rights and Dues, &c.

Gold

Gold and Silver Mines discover'd there so Early, under the Tenth Monarch of the *Milesian* Race, and along Time after made use of ; infomuch that the Country abounded with Gold. And *Muineamhon* another Monarch of the *Heberian* Blood, who ordain'd that all the Gentry, or at least the Princes of *Irland* shou'd wear Golden Chains about their Necks ; and this Custom of wearing Golden Chains turn'd afterwards to be only peculiar to certain Champions, who were call'd in the *Irish* Language *Niadh-Nasg*, i. e. a *Champion-Chain*. And *Alldargoid* another Monarch of the same Race, who order'd that all the Nobles shou'd wear Gold-Rings on their Fingers. The Number of Silver Shields made by the Command of *Eanda-airgtheach* a Monarch of the same Blood, to be bestow'd on the most deserving Champions. The numerous Company of *Gold-Smiths* every where in the Kingdom. Saint *Patrick* had in his own Family three *Gold-Smiths*, namely *Easu*, *Bridbe*, and *Tasach*. And how that in all the *Irish* Histories scarce may be found an Instance of any Chalice, Vial, or

Benignus in
the Life of *Sr.*
Patrick.

or Utensils whatsoever dedicated to holy Uses at the Altar, or in the Church, other than of pure Gold or Silver. Besides, that the very Coverings not only of Reliques but of Books all of Silver or Gold were so many throughout the Kingdom since it became Christian, as might easily perswade any indifferent Man, that of necessity their Number of *Gold-Smiths* have been very great. Likewise the Spoils of Foreign Countries which for many Ages the Irish gather'd home to *Irland*, and the Country being so well seated for Trading, that in the Days of old they were much frequented by Merchants out of *Spain, France, &c.* and without question more than *Great-Brittain* was: as *Cornelius Tacitus* in his Life of *Agricola*, where speaking of *Irland* in Reference to *Great-Brittain* has these words: *Melius aditus portusque per Commercia & Negotiatores cogniti.* Signifying, That the Ports and Habours of *Irland* were better known by Commerce and Merchants than those of *Brittain*. The * Ounce of Gold for every Nose in *Irland* yearly paid to the *Danish* Victors whilst their Power lasted. The acknowledgment of

* Irish
Vinge Oir.

Gerald of Wales even for his own Time, that is, the time following that horrible desolation of *Irland*, by the long and cruel *Danish* Wars, and the frequent continual Plundering of it by the *Norwegians*, and other *Eastlings* for about 150 Years at least, yet *Gerald of Wales* who in the Second or Third Age after so much Riches had been carried away thence by those plundering Heathens, was an Eye-Witness himself of what remained still even in King *Hen. II.*'s. Reign, professes that *Irland* at that very Time abounded with Gold : For these are his Words, *Aurum quoque quo abundat Insula.* And in his 17th Chapter he Exaggerates this very Subject of the Irish Gold ; withal supposing that without Irish Commodities and Commerce *Great-Britain* could not subsist. And *Hadrianus Junius* (as Sir *James Ware* observes, *Antiquity* page 70.) says, that in *Irland* are found Veins of pure Silver, where he says :

*Et puri Argenti venas, quas terra refoffis,
Visceribus manes imos viscera recludit.*

The

Expug. Hib.
Lib. 2. cap.
75.

The *Ulster Annals* makes mention of 20 Ounces of pure Gold left by the Monarch *Brian Borovey* on the Altar of *Ardmagha*, when he went thither to receive Hostages from the Northern Princes. And the *Annals of Ulster* and of *Cluainaidhneach* says, that 240 Ounces of pure Silver were collected in * *Ossory* for the use of the *Comharba* of *Colum-cille*, in the year of Christ, 1161. Those vast Sums of Gold and Silver, besides the great proportion of other rich Gifts bestowed by a King of *Munster*, by Name *Conchobhar* or *Cornelius O Brian*, surnamed *Slaparsalach* (who began his Reign of *Munster*, or at least of *North-Munster*, Anno Christi 1127, in the time of *Toirdhealbhach* more O *Conchobhair's* Reign) and other Irish Princes upon *Dionisius*, *Christianus*, and *Gregorius*, three successive Irish Abbots in the Cloister of *St. James's Benedictins*, seated at the West-Gate of *Reinsburg*, alias *Raribona* in Germany. For these Irish Abbots sent their own Irish Messengers at three several times into *Irland* out of *Germany* with the Emperor *Conradus's* Letters, commending them that came last. To those Messengers was deliver'd so great a sum by

* *Ossuidhe*.

Annals of Emly quotes the *Chron. of Reinsburg Monast.* and *Walsh* in his *Prospect*, page 440.

Chron. *ibid.*Walsh. Pro-
spect p. 446.

the aforesaid *Cornelius O Brian* King of *Munster*, that thereby this Cloister was from the very Foundation, not only rebuilt in a little time so Magnificiently, that for the Stateliness of the Work it surpassed all other to be seen in those Days any where : But moreover to Maintain it, and the Monks therein for ever, purchas'd both within that City of *Reinsburg*, and abroad in the Country, in Houses, Lands, Villages and Towns, a great Revenue and perpetual Estate ; And yet, after all (*supererat ingens copia pecunie Regis Hibernie*) there was remaining still an exceeding great quantity of the King of *Irland's* Money ; So says the said Chronicle : For so that Author calls that said *Cornelius O Brian*, tho' only King of *Munster*, or as some say, of *North-Munster*. He ended his Life in a Pilgrimage at *Kildare*. This holy Man sent rich Presents which were presented in his Name to the Emperor *Lotharius the Second*, by some of the Noblest Peers of *Irland*, who receiv'd the Cross for going to the Holy War, that time in *Palestine*. I leave the indifferent Reader to judge, whether *Irland* did always continue in Poverty
all

all along to the coming of the English, as our Modern Authors say, contrary to all the Domestick and Foreign Authors of former Ages who have written of the same, as I have briefly hinted here.

Sir *Richard* in his said Introductory Discourse, says, That the Kings or Monarchs of *Irland* were neither Anointed, nor Crowned, nor Inaugurated by any Ceremony. But *Giolla caoimhghin* in his Annals, says, That Monarchs and Kings were Chosen, Inaugurated and Proclaimed in *Irland*, to Rule and Govern the People, and that one singular Person was Ordain'd to whom all the Kingdom shou'd be Obedient whilst he shou'd Exercise the Duty and Charge of a Monarch or King, and that his Commands in all things shou'd be observ'd and fulfill'd without controul, and the Power of Deciding all Controversies, and Punishing all Transgressors and Violators of the Laws of the Kingdom to be singularly invested in him. The Manner of Inauguration was as followeth :

The Monarchy of *Irland* Elective between the Posterity of the three Sons of *Milesius*, tho' three Kings of the Posterity of *Ith* Reign'd.

When

When a Monarch or King was to be Inaugurated in *Irland*, and Proclaim'd such, a general Assembly of all the Princes and chief Nobles of *Irland* was called at a certain Place (the Monarchs in *Tarah*, and the petty Kings in a certain Place in their own respective Countries) and there gathering about the new King, they used to salute him with bended Knees, and then submit themselves and their Lands and Estates to his Will. Then they all sat about him, he being seated on a Throne or Royal Seat in the midst of them : One of the chief Princes came to him, took his Sword from him, and delivered a long, white, unknotty Wand or Rod into his Hand, saying, " Receive Sir, " the Auspicious Ensign of your Dignity, " and remember to imitate in your Life and " Government, the whiteness, and straightness, and unknottiness of this Rod : To " the End that no evil Tongue may find " cause to asperse the Candour of your Actions with Blackness, nor any kind of " Corruption, or Tye of Friendship, be able to pervert your Justice. Take therefore upon you in a lucky Hour the Govern-

" vern-

“ vernment of this People, and Exercise the
 “ Power given you hereby with all Freedom.
 “ and Security. Afterwards the Crown (in
 the Irish Language *Mionn Riogha*, i. e. a Roy-
 al Cap) was put upon his Head, which was
 all made of Gold and precious Stones. Thus
Giolla caoimhin in his Annals ; and says that
Muineamhon who began his Monarchy of Ir-
 land, *Anno Mundi* 3075, and before Christ
 according to *Mac Cuileannain's* Computation
 958, was Crown'd with Gold ; and got a
 great many Helmets made, with the Neck-
 pieces and fore-pieces of Gold , to be be-
 stowed on the best Champions according to
 desert. And thus the Irish us'd to call their
 Monarchs and lesser Kings in the time of Pa-
 ganism ; And since they receiv'd the Christi-
 an Faith they were Inaugurated and Pro-
 claim'd as other Christian Kings. The a-
 fore Ceremony of the white Rod they also
 us'd all along to the coming of the *Englisb.*
 The Bishops, Petty Kings, and Princes, were
 Electors to Choose the King, or chief Mo-
 narch. Their lesser Kings were Inaugurated
 and Proclaimed after the same manner in
 their own respective Countries in *Irland* ;
 And

And had certain Families in each Country, who were Heralds to Proclaim such Kings so chosen by the Majority of Votes.

This *Giolla caoimhghin* being a Holy Man, and Learned in the Histories of *Ireland*, ought to have Credit touching the Antiquity of his own Country, before any Modern Author ignorant in the true Histories and Annals of the Nation, before *Henry the II. of England's* Time. And one may indifferently believe that *Sir Richard Cox* did no Justice to the Irish (whereof many were Sacrificed as unspotted Victims on the Altar of Loyalty on that same Account) when he is pleased to express himself (speaking of *King Charles the First's* Martyrdom, page 206. *Hib. Anglicana*) in these Terms:
“ And now (*says he*) how gladly wou’d
“ I draw a Curtain over that dismal and
“ unhappy Thirtieth of *January*, wherein
“ the Royal Father of our Country suffer’d
“ Martyrdom? Oh! that I could
“ say, they were Irish-Men that did that
“ Abominable Fact, or that I could justly
“ lay it at the Door of the Papists. For
this Reason, and many other, needless to
be

be given here, the indifferent Reader ought not to take any * Foreign Author to be of any Credit in such Matters of *Irish* Antiquity, as preceded the *English* Conquest; if otherwise either in themselves improbable, or contradicting the whole Current of the genuine Monuments of this Nation, extant still, and written in our own Language, that is to say, in a Language which those Authors, nor any Foreigner whatsoever cou'd understand, without the Help of a very skilful perfect Scholar in it, even such a one as among thousands of the Natives cannot be found at present, nor cou'd for many Ages past.

* I mean Foreign to the *Irish* Antiquity.

In like manner, without any Regard to Truth or Antiquity, *Gerald of Wales* in his Topography, dist. 3. cap. 25, has this filthy, abominable, malicious Fiction; saying, "There is in the Northern and farthest Part
" of *Ulster*, namely at *Kenitcunit* a certain
" People that create their King after a barbarous and execrable Manner. The
" whole People of the Country being assembled, a white Beast is set in the
" midst of them, to which, he that is, to

Q q

" be

“ be created, not a Prince but a Beast,
 “ not a King but an Out-Law, Making
 “ his Approach like a Beast (I suppose
 “ upon All-four) in the Presence of the
 “ whole Assembly, with no less Impudence
 “ than want of civil Prudence, professes
 “ himself to be a Savage Beast, and pre-
 “ sently the Beast being kill’d, and boiled
 “ in Pieces, he baths himself in a Caldron
 “ of the Broth prepar’d for him, where
 “ being sat (as it were upon a Throne)
 “ Part of the Flesh is serv’d up to him,
 “ and he, together with the People round
 “ about him, feast themselves upon the
 “ Beast, till they make a clear End of him.
 “ He also drinks of the same Broth where-
 “ in he is washed, putting his Lips to it,
 “ without any Vessel, or the Use of his
 “ Hands ; which done his Kingdom is con-
 “ firm’d to him.” So says *Cambrens*, inti-
 mating hereby, as if such filthy, barbarous
 Custom was held in that Country (meaning
Tir-conell) even in his own Time.

Keting out
 of *Mac-liag*
 the chief An-
 tiquary of Ir-
 land in *Brian's*
 Time.

The learned Doctor *Keting* has abundantly refuted this abominable, malicious Ficti-
 on, where he shews at large in the Reign
 of

of *Brian Borovey* the known, solemn, decent, and significant Rites ; and the Places of Inaugurating every King and Prince in all the Provinces of *Ireland* ; and who were the Lords, or which were the Families that bore the chief Offices at the respective Inaugurations. Particularly, as to the Prince of *Tir-conel*, namely *O Dombnaill* or *O Donaill*, of whose Creation this fabulous, malicious Fiction of *Cambrensis* must be understood. The same *Keting* shews the Place both of his Election and Inauguration or Investiture was *Cill mac creanain* ; and the chief Officers at it were *O Fearguil*, who carried before him and solemnly put into his Hand the white Rod, which was his Scepter, and *O Gallchobhair* was his Marshal.

Gratianus Lucius takes more Pains in this Particular (as *Peter Walsh* observes in his Prospect, pag. 421, &c.) He tells, how when any was to be created *O Dombnaill*, all the Estates of the Country met together, and how, the Assembly being full, one of the greatest Peers among them rising up, and standing in the Middle of the Multitude with a pure, white, straight, unknot-

Cambrens.
Evers. pag.
316.

ty Rod in his Hand, address'd himself to the new Elect in like Manner and Words, as I said before in the Inauguration of the *Irish* Kings. And how, these Words spoken, he delivered the Rod into the Prince's Hand, and so the whole Solemnity was perclos'd. Any indifferent Man will allow, that we ought to believe Publick National Records, and Monuments, before the Narration of a private Man, which was not more purposely invented by some Ballad-Monger, than desirously taken up by an invidious Writer and his Follower; and that we ought to believe the Affirmation of very many both Ear and Eye-Witnesses, before any Hear-say-Man's Denial. And that we ought to believe Domestick Writers, especially those whose peculiar Imployment and Calling it was to deliver the Truth of Matters to Posterity, before a meer Foreigner, that not only never was in the Country he speaks of (as *Cambrens* was never in *Tirconel*) but shews himself in too many Instances a perfect Enemy even to all that wish it well. And without question, the *Irish* Chronoclers wrote of those Matters to discharge the Duty

ty of their Place, but *Cambrens* both in his Topographical and Historical Books of *Irland* (such as they be) and many other Foreign Writers, yielded so far to Passion, even that of extream Hatred, as made them not only obscure the Truth, but suppress it, even with manifest Lies and Fictions. No indifferent considering Person can believe, that Saint *Patrick* who accurately Surveying this Country of *Tir-conaill*, Converted all the People of it, and together with them, Instructed so their Prince *Conall gulban* in the Austerest Principles of Christianity, that in a Secular Habit he lived a Hermit's Life, wou'd have permitted such filthy dregs of *Pagan* Superstition to remain, had there been any such: And this not only among the baser obscure sort of People, but among the most Illustrious, the very Princes themselves of the People. And if such Obvious and Conspicuous Turpitude had (which is not at all credible) escaped the knowledge of Saint *Patrick*, who liv'd among them Three-score Years: Assuredly it could by no means have escap'd either the Notice or Reprehension of those many other Saints, who in the

Suc-

*Colganus, and
the Irish Book
call'd Naomh-
Sheanchas, &c.*

Succession of so many After-Ages of Christian Religion liv'd in that very Country of *Tir-conaill* ; And that above fifty Eminent Saints are upon Record of those Descended from the Loins of that Godly Prince *Conall gulban* alone, whereof the greatest part fix'd their Dwellings there, and built above 20 Monasteries and Churches there. That the two Episcopal Sees of *Derry* and *Rapho* were Constituted in those early Days in the same most Northern Tract of *Ulster* ; wherein as many Bishops and Abbots succeded one another, so many Religious Watchmen must be acknowledged to have been viewing far and near about them in such manner as it was morally impossible so hideous, and withal so Publick Notorious a Blemish cou'd all along for the space of Six Hundred Years compleat, till the time of *Cambrensis*, escape their Animadversions. And no Man can believe that the Saints *Colum-cille*, *Baoithin*, *Laisrean*, *Feargna*, *Suibhne*, *Adhamhnan*, and others, most holy Men, who had both their Extraction and Birth, and their Education too, in all Piety, in *Tir-conaill*, and had been such fearless Trampplers under Foot,

Root, of all Vice and Superstition, wou'd not have cut off by the Root, so hideous, loathsome, and brutish a Custom, if any such in their Days had been. And lastly, it is beyond belief, that the very Princes themselves of *Tir-conaill*, whereof many were famous for Humanity, Liberality, Piety, Religion, and wonderful Austerity, with perfect hatred to all Sinful Actions, wou'd have enter'd on their Princedom by so execrable a Rite, as *Cambrensis* and his Followers have falsely given of them.

As for the *Irish* Laws before the coming of the *English*, they are diversly treated of by Modern Authors who understand not the same, and know not why such Laws were made, or what Circumstance the Kingdom was in, at the time of making and instituting those Laws, or whether it was necessary for the Tranquility of the Nation that such Laws might be Enacted; Neither do they know what Rules were kept for using sometimes Lenity, and sometimes Severity in the Execution of some of those Laws. But to give a satisfactory Account of

of those Matters, wou'd require a large Treatise of it self. We have many Books of the Antient *Irish* Laws exant yet in the Kingdom, but we have very few that can read or understand them. Yet, if any Man wou'd take the Pains to read some *Acts* and *Statutes* made by some of the *Irish* Monarchs and their *Councils*, which are at large written in a plain Stile : And also read and consider the *Laws* and *Customs* of other Countries in *Europe*, Contemporary with the *Irish* Laws, before King *Henry* the Second of *England's* Time, he will find (indifferently considering them) that the *Irish* Laws and *Customs* were no way less Civil, nor more Barbarous, through all Ages, than those of the other Remote and Neighbouring Countries were.

Now having finished the Second Part of my *Discourse in Vindication of the Antiquity of I R L A N D*, before the coming of the *English*, I shall in the *Third Part* endeavour to give a true Account of the *Irish* and *English* in *Irland*, without Partiality or Prejudice to any Party or People, from the Year of
Salva-

Salvation 1171, to this Time ; and in like Manner pursue the Antient Princely Families of the *Scots* in *Scotland* ; and also the Posterity of *Lughadh* or *Lugadius* Son of *Ith*, whereof many had their Portions of this Kingdom thro' many Ages, tho' they were not *Milesians*, viz. *O Hedirsgeoil*, *Mag-Ambalgaidh* of *Calruidhe*, *Mag-Fhlanchaidh* of *Dartruidhe*, *O Cobhthaigh*, *O Cuirnin*, *O Floinn-Arda*, *O Laogaire*, &c. And likewise the Princely Family *Mac-Alin* in *Scotland* descended from the said *Ith* ; And all that, according to the best Informations I can find, either by History or Tradition well attested, as is set forth in my Proposals publish'd for the same Purpose.

The End of the Second Part.

ERRATA.

In the Preface.

Page 13. Line 15. put out *do*. Line the last read *is*.

In the Book.

PAge 7. Line 16. read *Epiphanius*. p. 15. l. 11. dele *three*.
p. *ibid.* l. 17. read *later*. p. 17. l. 10. read *were*. p. 34.
l. 19. read *deserve*. p. 35. l. 11. read *say*. p. 36. l. 14. read
gentium. p. 83. l. 9. read *Munster*. p. 94. l. 14. read *Musi-*
cians. p. 97. l. 12. read *Byrn*. p. 103. l. 11. read *Con*. p.
118. l. 5. read *Seaghnaſy*. p. 120. l. 21. dele *l* in the word
Dhachrioch. p. *ibid.* l. 23. read *Donaill*. p. 121. l. 21. put a
Colon (:) after *Kingdom*. p. *ibid.* l. 23. dele *who*. p. 137. l.
7. read *O* before *Dombnaill* and *Donaill*. p. 147. l. 4, 6, and 9.
read *Alphonſus*. p. 172. l. 25. read *Cambreſ*. p. 178. l. 9. read
lives. p. 198. l. 15. read *was*. p. 222. l. 22. read *Luachra*.
p. 229. l. 18. read *Tuathratha*. p. 242. l. 20. read *Murchadha*.
p. 248. l. laſt, read *there*. p. 258. l. 23. dele *be*. p. 260. l. 6.
read *from*. p. 263. l. 25. read *together*.

